

62.3 M3
S 37 N
1905-1919
B



62
5

2
5

PUBLIC DOCUMENT

. . . . No. 28.

FIFTY-EIGHTH ANNUAL REPORT
OF
THE TRUSTEES
OF THE
MASSACHUSETTS
SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED
AT WALTHAM,
FOR THE
YEAR ENDING SEPTEMBER 30, 1905.



BOSTON :
WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,
18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.
1906.

^{72d}
FIFTY-EIGHTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS:

SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED

AT WALTHAM,

FOR THE

YEAR ENDING SEPTEMBER 30, 1905.- 1919



BOSTON :

WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,
18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.

1906.

u.
S

STATE LIBRARY OF MASSACHUSETTS

JAN 31 1918

STATE HOUSE BOSTON

Mass. Officials

APPROVED BY

THE STATE BOARD OF PUBLICATION.

MASSACHUSETTS
STATE LIBRARY
JAN 31 1918

362.3M3

S37n

1905-19

B

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Trustees for 1905-1906,	5
Officers for 1905-1906,	6
Members of the Corporation,	8
Trustees' Report,	9
Superintendent's Report,	14
Treasurer's Report,	23
Analysis of Current Expenditures,	27
Classification and Methods of Training and Instruction,	30
Laws relating to the School,	36
Terms of Admission,	43
Rules and Regulations,	44
Notice,	46

TRUSTEES FOR 1905-1906.

President.
WILLIAM W. SWAN.

Vice-President.
JOHN S. DAMRELL.

Treasurer.
RICHARD C. HUMPHREYS.

Secretary.
CHARLES E. WARE.

Auditor.
CHARLES F. WYMAN.

Trustees.

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS, 2D,	. . . . .	CONCORD.
FRANCIS J. BARNES,	. . . . .	CAMBRIDGE.
FRANCIS BARTLETT,	. . . . .	BOSTON.
LUANN L. BRACKETT,	. . . . .	NEWTON.
JOHN S. DAMRELL,	. . . . .	BOSTON.
THOMAS W. DAVIS,	. . . . .	BELMONT.
FREDERICK P. FISH,	. . . . .	BROOKLINE.
WILLIAM W. SWAN,	. . . . .	BROOKLINE.
CHARLES E. WARE,	. . . . .	FITCHBURG.
JOSEPH B. WARNER,	. . . . .	BOSTON.
FRANK G. WHEATLEY,	. . . . .	ABINGTON.
CHARLES F. WYMAN,	. . . . .	CAMBRIDGE.

State Board of Visitors, ex officio.

GOVERNOR, LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR, SECRETARY OF STATE,
PRESIDENT OF THE SENATE, SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE,
CHAPLAINS OF BOTH HOUSES,

AND MEMBERS OF THE GENERAL COURT.

OFFICERS FOR 1905-1906.

Superintendent.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.

First Assistant Physician.

GEORGE L. WALLACE, M.D.

Assistant Physicians.

JOSEPH H. LADD, M.D.

GEORGE S. BLISS, M.D.

ANNIE M. WALLACE, M.D.

Matron.

MISS AUGUSTA DAMRELL.

Teachers.

MISS L. L. MOULTON.

MRS. S. E. SHAFFER.

MISS ELLA L. STEWART.

MISS ELIZABETH SHAW.

Director of Physical Training.

MISS CLARA B. ELLIS.

Sloyd Teacher.

MISS BERTHA JOHNSON.

Teacher of Domestic Training.

MISS BELLA J. ROSS.

Training Teachers.

MISS RUBY MCPHEE.

MISS SARAH L. CRABTREE.

MISS CASSIE G. CHAMBERS.

MISS MELLIE EISNOR.

Bandmaster.

MR. GEORGE M. SMITH.

Instructors in Manual and Physical Training.

MR. ERNEST W. RAY.

MR. A. D. CROWELL.

MR. JOHN EISNOR.

Bookkeeper.

MISS LOUELLA C. TAINTER.

Storekeeper.

MR. WESLEY JACQUES.

Matron of Farmhouse.
Miss CLARA McPHEE.

Matron of Girls' Dormitory.
Miss OBERIA McDONALD.

Matron of Boys' Dormitory.
Miss CLARA BLOIS.

Matron at West Building.
Miss MILDRED HELMS.

Matron at North Building.
Miss GERTRUDE VANDERGRIFT.

Matron at North-west Building.
Miss MARGARET MEEHAN.

Matrons at Templeton Colony.

Mrs. BELLE HEDMAN.
Mrs. LAVINIA DONNELL.

Miss ELIZABETH H. BARNES.

Supervisors at Templeton Colony.

Mr. JOHN HEDMAN.
Mr. JOHN J. DONNELL.

Mr. WELLINGTON HANSELL.

MEMBERS OF THE CORPORATION.

Charles Francis Adams, 2d, Concord.
Michael Anagnos, South Boston.
Nathan Appleton, Boston.
Francis J. Barnes, M.D., Cambridge.
Mrs. Isabel Barrows, New York.
Rev. Samuel Barrows, New York.
Francis Bartlett, Boston.
John L. Bates, Boston.
Charles P. Bowditch, Jamaica Plain.
Miss Ida Bryant, Boston.
George L. Burt, Boston.
Walter Channing, M.D., Brookline.
Eliot C. Clarke, Boston.
Charles R. Codman, Boston.
Franklin L. Codman, Dorchester.
Mrs. Elizabeth E. Coolidge, Boston.
Elbridge G. Cutler, M.D., Boston.
E. R. Cutler, M.D., Waltham.
Mrs. Emily T. Damrell, Boston.
John S. Damrell, Boston.
John E. S. Damrell, Boston.
Thomas W. Davis, Belmont.
Henry G. Denny, Boston.
William A. Dunn, M.D., Boston.
Rev. C. R. Eliot, Boston.
Edw. W. Emerson, M.D., Concord.
Miss Ellen Emerson, Concord.
William Endicott, Jr., Boston.
Walter E. Fernald, M.D., Waltham.
Mrs. Emily A. Fifield, Dorchester.
Frederick P. Fish, Brookline.
J. Henry Fletcher, Belmont.
Samuel A. Green, M.D., Boston.
Rev. Edw. E. Hale, Boston.
Rev. C. E. Harrington, Waltham.
Edward D. Hayden, Woburn.
Augustus Hemenway, Boston.
Mrs. Helen P. Hoar, Concord.
Miss Abby P. Hosmer, Concord.

Richard C. Humphreys, Boston.
Thomas L. Livermore, Boston.
John Lowell, Boston.
Arthur Lyman, Waltham.
Frederick Goddard May, Boston.
John C. Milne, Fall River.
Mrs. Emily M. Morison, Boston.
Mrs. Anna May Peabody, Boston.
Rev. Francis G. Peabody, Cambridge.
Frederick W. Peabody, Boston.
Mrs. Elizabeth B. Perkins, Boston.
Miss Laliah B. Pingree, Boston.
William Taggard Piper, Cambridge.
James J. Putnam, M.D., Boston.
Mrs. Laura E. Richards, Gardiner, Me.
Stephen Salisbury, Worcester.
Franklin B. Sanborn, Concord.
Fred'k C. Shattuck, M.D., Boston.
George B. Shattuck, M.D., Boston.
Benj. F. Spinney, Lynn.
Henry R. Stedman, M.D., Brookline.
Mrs. Mabel W. Stedmen, Brookline.
Mrs. Elizabeth Stone, Waltham.
Mrs. Helen G. Swan, Brookline.
William W. Swan, Brookline.
C. B. Tillinghast, Boston.
Mrs. Annie P. Vinton, Boston.
Gilman Waite, Baldwinville.
Erskine Warden, Waltham.
Charles E. Ware, Fitchburg.
Mrs. Mary G. Ware, Lancaster.
Joseph B. Warner, Boston.
George A. Washburn, Taunton.
Mrs. Kate Gannett Wells, Boston.
F. G. Wheatley, M.D., N. Abington.
Mrs. Edith Prescott Wolcott, Boston.
Henry A. Wood, M.D., Waltham.
Chas. F. Wyman, Cambridge.
Miss Caroline Yale, Northampton.

Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

TRUSTEES' REPORT.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED,
WALTHAM, Oct. 12, 1905.

*To the Corporation, His Excellency the Governor, the Legislature, and the
State Board of Insanity.*

The trustees have the honor to present their annual report for the year ending Sept. 30, 1905.

This year has been a busy and an eventful one, in that much new building has been in progress, resulting in a large increase in the number of our inmates, and that for the first time in the history of the school the total number of inmates has passed the 1,000 mark. The number of feeble-minded at Waltham is 893, and at the colony in Templeton 135, making, all told, 1,028 present inmates. For details of the different classes, admissions, discharges and deaths, we refer you to the table contained in the excellent report of the superintendent, submitted herewith.

We are fast approaching the time when, in the opinion of this Board of Trustees, the reasonable limit of numbers at Waltham should be reached. What that number should be has been practically fixed as 1,000. If, however, such a limit is established, the demand for admission will not be satisfied, and steps will have to be taken by the Legislature to meet that demand and satisfy it. It seems to us wise that another institution, along the same lines as this, should be established at a place geographically separated from us, as, for instance, in the western part of the State. It should not be restricted to any one class of feeble-minded, but, like us, it should admit both male and female; in short, it should duplicate, in another neighborhood, the care and training we give the feeble-minded here. We would respectfully suggest that this matter receive the earnest consideration of the Legislature.

In response to the request of the trustees, contained in the last annual report, the Legislature this year has made special appropriations for the school, as follows: for constructing one-story buildings of wood for 50 patients, at the Templeton colony, a sum not exceeding \$14,000; for furnishing the same, a sum not exceeding \$2,000; for the construction at Waltham of two dormitories of sufficient capacity to accommodate 200 inmates, a sum not exceeding \$77,000; for furnishing the same, a sum not exceeding \$8,000; for the construction of an additional story for the dynamo building, with fireproof drying room, for fireproofing the west building and for altering and repairing the administration building, a sum not exceeding \$8,000; for the construction of a new barn (to replace one destroyed by fire at Templeton), a sum not exceeding \$3,000; for the construction of a new shed, a sum not exceeding \$300; for the construction of an ice house, a sum not exceeding \$400; and for the construction of a silo, a sum not exceeding \$300. Work under the authority of these appropriations has begun, and part of it will be completed this year. Work upon the superintendent's house has progressed slowly, for the reason that the men have been called off to finish other work for the institution, so that it is only now practically ready for occupancy.

The Legislature has also given authority (by Resolves of 1905, chapter 105) for a conveyance to the heirs of Elisha N. Peirce of the right to use forty-five feet of the coal trestle, heretofore conveyed to the Commonwealth, in exchange for an additional forty-five feet at the further end of the trestle. Deeds to accomplish this purpose have been executed and placed upon record. The new trestle is now completed, and the pockets filled with coal.

In accordance with authority given him by the trustees, the superintendent has appointed a female physician on his staff, Miss Annie M. Wallace, M.D., who, prior to taking up the study of medicine, had been the successful matron of one of our large buildings for girls, so that she returns to us especially well qualified to serve here in the higher position of physician.

We desire at this point to endorse and emphasize all our superintendent says in his report of the faithful and intelligent service of his staff.

At Templeton the buildings for the Brook colony are now completed, and will soon be occupied by 50 more boys, who will be sent from Waverley.

The year has been favorable for our farming, and our crops have been prolific. Thirty-six acres of the finest ensilage corn to be seen in Massachusetts waved upon our hills, and now is being stored away to feed our hundred head of stock the coming winter. Our potatoes, too, have furnished a splendid yield, and will last the institution for nearly all the coming year.

The executors of the will of the late Frederick W. G. May, for many years treasurer of the school, turned over to the corporation a legacy of \$100 left by Mr. May, with the expression of a wish that this small legacy might be held as a fund, or added to a fund already in existence, the income of which should be used for the entertainment of the children.

One of the most serious problems that now confronts us is that of the care of the criminal imbecile. As the institution has grown, these cases have increased. From time to time we have been asked by the Lancaster school to receive girls, some of whom turn out to be girls of criminal tendencies, if not of criminal instinct. From other sources, too, girls and boys of this type come to us. They are cases that require more watching than we have been in the habit of giving our inmates, and they should have more restraint than our present accommodations afford. We have always cared for the distinctly feeble-minded cases, and, although some are more troublesome than others, we have hitherto had few of those who could justly be called *criminally* inclined. An influx of such cases works mischief with our weak-minded children. They are crafty and sly, ever plotting mischief, — usually no more harmful than plans for escape, but they have an unsettling effect upon the rest. They boast of what immoral things they have done, and the pictures they paint of their own wrong-doings have a fascinating influence upon the average feeble-minded child which is utterly demoralizing. It is a question whether these cases should not be eliminated from this school and confined in a separate institution, provided with means of restraint which our buildings and our method of care and instruction lack. We have already been obliged to take one step this last year toward greater restraint, by placing guards on the windows of two of the dor-

mitories. These guards are sufficient for what they were intended, viz., to minimize the chances for escape; but they do not constitute perfect protection against the efforts of a criminal who is strong of body. And this is a protection against escape only. We have not adequate protection against the criminal tendency of a disordered brain to work harm to person or property. The danger to property is slight, for there is little that can be injured without instant detection. The danger to the other inmates, however, is a real and serious one. A startling instance of what might happen in any one of our twenty-six dormitories, where 25 to 50 children sleep in one large room together, has occurred while this report was being prepared. One of our feeble-minded charges, who was more or less restless at night, pounding her head and arms on her bed, was taken out of bed by two other inmates and drowned in a bath tub. When the night attendant came into the ward from the ward below, where she had been on her round of duty, all was quiet, and the girls who had done the deed were feigning sleep in their own beds. Every reasonable precaution is taken to prevent accidental drowning, by the removal of the key to the faucets and the stoppers in the tubs. In some way these girls got the key to the faucet and stuffed a towel into the escape pipe, filled the tub and put in the girl who had disturbed their sleep. They did not seem to be conscious of the crime they had committed. Now, are we prepared to care for this class of cases? And is it a question whether the parents of our innocent feeble-minded children will feel that they are receiving fair treatment while they are subjected to the risk of bodily injury from these immoral imbeciles? We therefore suggest the query of whether this school should not be relieved of the care of the criminal male and female imbeciles, for the reason that we have not sufficient accommodations for their care; that we doubt whether we have the power to shut them up in separate cells; and that, if we have such power, whether it is not inexpedient to make a prison of any part of our institution, in view of the effect upon the parents of the truly feeble-minded in our charge? We do not wish, however, to shirk any part of our responsibilities; but we feel that this problem is a different one from any that has before confronted us, and so requires new methods of handling. Methods that before sufficed do not suffice to satisfactorily deal

with this class of cases. Only a few years ago this class of cases would have gone to the house of correction, been turned out on the expiration of the term for which they were sentenced, and again committed. We realize that until some radical step can be taken we must keep such cases as are now here, and so we have made temporary provision for their care.

We ask the Legislature for an appropriation sufficient to build three more homes for our employees,—one for men employed outside in the mechanical and farm department, and two for female attendants at Waverley; and an appropriation for two cow barns, with silo and hay shed for each, at Templeton. We also ask for an appropriation of \$1,800 for the purchase of a mangle.

We cannot close this report without expressing publicly our sincere regret at losing from our Board Mrs. Elizabeth E. Coolidge, who for many years has so faithfully and intelligently performed the duties of a trustee of this institution. We quote from the words of our president in announcing Mrs. Coolidge's withdrawal,— an expression of opinion in which we all agree:—

I think she was the first woman to serve on a Board of Directors of any State institution. At the beginning it was not an easy place to fill, coming, as she did, the only woman on a Board where the others were eleven men; but by her ladylike ways she soon made herself appreciated, both by the trustees and the teachers and officers of the school. She showed great tact. She did not interfere in any matter simply because she was a woman. She left to the men on the Board things that men can best attend to. In time she came to look upon most of the matters that we have to attend to just as a man looks upon them. She recognized that this great work must mostly be done by men, and she gave us the support of a woman of understanding and discretion.

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS, 2D.
FRANCIS J. BARNES.
FRANCIS BARTLETT.
JOHN S. DAMRELL.
THOMAS W. DAVIS.
FREDERICK P. FISH.
WILLIAM W. SWAN.
CHARLES E. WARE.
JOSEPH B. WARNER.
FRANK G. WHEATLEY.
CHARLES F. WYMAN.

SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

I hereby submit the following annual report for the year ending Sept. 30, 1905:—

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Number present Sept. 30, 1904,	513	334	847
Admitted during the year,	167	115	282
Whole number present,	670	449	1,129
Discharged during the year,	49	17	66
Died during the year,	14	21	35
Number present Sept. 30, 1905,	617	411	1,028
Average number present,	557	377	934
School cases admitted,	99	44	143
Custodial cases admitted,	55	57	112
Private cases now present,	35	19	54
Massachusetts school beneficiaries,	245	118	363
Custodial cases supported by the State,	116	80	196
Custodial cases supported by cities and towns,	198	169	367
Beneficiaries of other New England States,	17	18	35
Number at Templeton colony,	135	—	135
Applications for admission during year,	—	—	370

Of the 282 admissions, 109 were young, teachable pupils; 52 were females over fourteen years of age; 8 were committed from the State Industrial School for Girls and 5 from the

Lyman School for Boys. The remainder of the admissions included a large proportion of very delicate and feeble children. Of these, 31 were so helpless or really ill as to require immediate and continued treatment in bed; there were 30 cases of spastic diplegia, 8 of spastic hemiplegia, 3 of microcephaly, 3 of hydrocephalus, 2 of sporadic cretinism and 18 of so-called "Mongolian" idiocy; 1 was insane, 3 were totally blind and 4 were totally deaf. Many of these cases have required hospital care and nursing from the day of admission. The relief to the families from which these cases were received cannot be estimated.

These pupils were selected from our waiting list according to the order of application and the relative urgency of the individual cases.

Of the 66 discharges, 37 were taken away by their parents for various reasons; 2 were kept at home to attend public school; 5 New England beneficiaries were withdrawn to make room for younger pupils; 5 boys went to work for wages; 5 boys ran away and were not returned; 2 were removed by overseers of the poor. Four adult females, who had conducted themselves properly at the school, were allowed to go home, at the earnest solicitation of their friends; 3 of these cases report regularly, and have apparently done well at home; the fourth case became pregnant within three months of her discharge from the school. Two males and 5 females were committed to an insane hospital; 6 of these were insane when admitted to the school, and 1 was an insane idiot, too violent to be kept with feeble imbeciles.

For the first three months of this year there were few cases of illness among our inmates. Early in January we were visited by an epidemic of over 80 cases of influenza. The disease attacked both inmates and employees, and was characterized by alarming prostration and rapid exhaustion. Four feeble inmates died as a direct result of this disease; 1 employee died of septic endocarditis, following influenza. Immediately following the influenza we had a series of 61 cases of acute pneumonia of most malignant type, distinctly infectious, affecting both inmates and employees; 51 inmates and 10 employees were attacked, and 5 inmates and 2 employees died from the disease. The care of the many feeble inmates admitted during this period

added to the difficulty of management of so many sick people. For more than three months the capacity of our hospital wards and the resources and endurance of our medical and nursing staff were severely taxed. Extra nurses were employed, and Drs. Wood and Worcester of Waltham were frequently called for consultation and advice. The epidemic ceased as suddenly as it began, and since April the general health of our inmates has been good.

Considering the well-known predisposition of the feeble-minded to tuberculosis, it is rather remarkable that with an average of 934 inmates there were only 6 deaths from the various forms of this disease. At least 3 of these cases had the disease distinctly developed when they were admitted. The relative immunity of our inmates to the disease is probably due to the nutritious dietary, an abundance of sunlight in our houses, good ventilation, and the active out-door life.

For many years our death rate has been very low. We have been accumulating a large number of feeble cases. The larger number of our inmates will probably remain here as long as they live. The expectation of life for the average feeble-minded person is generally considered to be below that for normal persons. In the near future we must naturally expect a largely increased death rate, especially among our helpless feeble cases.

Of the 35 deaths this year, 11 occurred in feeble cases, who had been admitted within a year, and who had been ill from the day of admission; 11 occurred in low-grade cases, who had lived here for many years, all of whom had reached the well-known condition of precocious senility of idiocy, when any acute disease is apt to be fatal. Four of the cases who died were helpless idiots, who had never been able to help themselves in any way, and had been in bed all their lives.

Of the deaths, 9 resulted from acute pneumonia, 4 from influenza, 4 from epilepsy, 3 from organic heart disease, 2 each from abdominal tuberculosis, pulmonary tuberculosis, general tuberculosis and cerebral apoplexy, and 1 each from endocarditis, intestinal obstruction, general paresis, erysipelas, exhaustion of idiocy, accidental burns and homicidal drowning.

The death from accidental burns occurred to a male private patient, who had been temporarily admitted for observation and

diagnosis, and who had proved not to be feeble-minded, but to be suffering from the first stages of general paresis. His family had made plans to transfer him to an insane hospital. His mental condition was such that it seemed best to place him in a ward where the boys usually had access to the toilet rooms. Early in the morning he went into the bath room, drew a bath tub full of hot water, and fatally scalded himself. The case was at once reported to the medical examiner, the trustees and the State Board of Insanity.

The death from homicidal drowning of an inmate occurred under the following distressing circumstances. The inmate, a female thirty-two years of age, a very feeble-minded person, lived and slept in a second-story dormitory ward in the custodial building. At night this ward and the ward beneath on the first floor were supervised by a night attendant. After the patients on this ward were in bed and apparently asleep, this night attendant went to the ward below to attend to her duties there. When she returned she found the patient dead in a bath tub full of cold water, in the toilet room adjoining the dormitory.

Two of the other inmates on the ward, both moral imbeciles, one fifteen and the other thirteen years old, confessed that they had secured the key to the cold-water faucet, stuffed the waste outlet of the bath tub with a towel, drawn the tub full of water, taken the patient from her bed and held her under the water. They said they did not mean to hurt her, but that they became frightened when she suddenly became very quiet, and ran back to their own beds.

We have an invariable rule that the key handles to all water faucets in the inmates' rooms of this building shall never be out of the possession of the attendants. The day attendant of this ward confessed that her faucet key had been mislaid or lost since the noon of that day, and that she had not reported it.

A report of this case was at once made to the trustees, and after investigation the day attendant was discharged for gross carelessness in allowing the two inmates to have access to her faucet key. This most deplorable occurrence would not have been possible but for her neglect of duty. The State Board of Insanity were also notified, as well as the medical examiner for

this district, who investigated all the circumstances and ordered an inquest, which was duly made by the court, who made a report of homicidal drowning in accordance with the above facts.

This most unfortunate case emphasizes the difficulty and danger involved in caring for this class of moral imbeciles in an institution with ordinary feeble-minded persons.

We have only begun to apply our knowledge of obvious defectives to the study and treatment of juvenile incorrigibles and adult criminals. Reformatory teachers, chaplains and keepers have certain definite convictions concerning the mental soundness of their prisoners as a class, which have not been thoroughly formulated from the standpoint of the alienist.

A level-headed warden of a prison with 800 inmates was recently asked, "How many of your men are defective mentally?" He replied, "At least 60 per cent. are *not all there*." He then told in detail of the weak will, the poor judgment, the imperfect power of attention and observation, the willingness to risk great privileges for trivial immediate benefits, and the absolute lack of real moral perception, — all of which are also the striking characteristics of the brighter class of so-called moral imbeciles.

The boys and girls in truant schools and in industrial and reform schools include a rather large proportion of defectives, where the intellectual defect is relatively slight, and is overshadowed by the moral deficiency. The history of a case of this sort during infancy and early childhood, from a medical and psychological standpoint, is that of an abnormal child. While they generally present definite physical evidences of degeneracy, they are physically superior to the ordinary imbecile. Their school work is not equal to that of normal boys of the same age, but they are often abnormally bright in certain directions. They may be idle, thievish, cruel to animals or smaller children, wantonly and senselessly destructive, and lawless generally. They are often precocious sexually, and after puberty almost always show marked sexual delinquency or perversion. They are often wonderfully shrewd and crafty in carrying out their plans for mischief. They instinctively seek low company, and quickly learn everything that is bad. They have little or no fear of possible consequences in the way of punishment. They

acquire a certain spurious keenness and brightness, and possess a fund of general information which is very deceiving on first acquaintance. They are apt to be accomplished liars. The great army of police court chronic criminals, vagrants and low prostitutes is largely recruited from this class of "moral imbeciles." These children are not simply bad and incorrigible, but they are irresponsible by reason of the underlying mental defect. The mental defect and the moral lack are alike the visible effects of incurable affection of the cerebral cortex. No method of training or discipline can fit them to become safe or desirable members of society. They cannot be "placed out" without great moral risk to innocent people. These cases should be recognized at an early age, before they have acquired facility in actual crime, and permanently taken out of the community, to be trained to habits of industry, and as far as possible contribute to their own support under direction and supervision. They are not influenced by the simple system of rewards and deprivations which easily serves to control the conduct of the feeble-minded. They do not class well with the rather simple types of ordinary imbecility. When the actual number of this dangerously potential class of moral imbeciles is fully realized, they will be given life-long care and supervision in special institutions, combining the educational and developmental methods of a school for the feeble-minded and the industry and security of a modern penal institution. Such provision would only be a rational extension of the principle of the indeterminate sentence, and, if safeguarded by careful and repeated expert examination and observation, could do no injustice and would greatly diminish crime in the immediate future.

There is a growing public sentiment in this State in favor of making adequate provision for the legal recognition, commitment and permanent detention of this class of moral or criminal imbeciles. There are scores of such cases now in our insane hospitals and penal institutions. In our own school we have about 15 typical cases of this sort, of each sex. Some of these cases have a long court record. They are our most troublesome inmates. They have a most demoralizing moral influence upon the easily influenced feeble-minded people. They bitterly resent being classed and housed with "fools and imbeciles." The

strict discipline which they require unconsciously tends to harden and deaden the sensibilities of our attendants towards all their charges, and to lower the morale of the school.

We shall always have a certain number of these moral imbeciles among our inmates. Some of them will be received here as young children, to grow up in the school; others will be recognized among the adult cases admitted from time to time. Whatever further provision may be made elsewhere for this class as a whole, we shall always need here an entirely separate ward or building for each sex, where these cases may be properly controlled and isolated. They should eat, sleep, work and live entirely separate from the other inmates.

This has been a very busy year for all the officers and employees of the school. The two new dormitories, one for males and one for females, have been completed, furnished and occupied. The reception of 282 new inmates, their classification, care and training, presented many trying problems.

The two nurses' homes, each providing single rooms for 21 nurses or attendants, have been put in service. The cubicles formerly used as attendants' rooms on the wards have been removed, and the responsibility for the night care of the children now devolves entirely upon the night attendants. We have one or more night attendants in each house. In all we have 12 persons on active night duty. This increased night service should ensure the best of care and supervision.

At the west building, under the special appropriation of last year, the ceilings have been wire-lathed and plastered, windows giving egress to fire-escapes replaced by doors, and ten tinned fire doors erected through the building.

Nine outside hydrants have been added for fire protection, with the connecting water mains.

At the colony the buildings for the fourth colony group are practically completed and furnished, and will be occupied this fall.

One of our old barns at the colony, at the Eliot House, was destroyed by fire on April 20, from an unknown cause. Seven horses, a cow, harnesses, tools, a silo, tool shed and ice house were included in the loss. This barn was near the old farmhouse used as a dwelling, and it was fortunate that a favorable wind

prevented the destruction of the other buildings. The Legislature at once granted an appropriation for a new barn, silo, sheds, etc., and they will be ready for use before winter. Two other large, old barns at the colony, located too near dwelling houses, have been moved to more suitable locations.

From the beginning, all of the construction work at the Templeton colony has been done by day labor. We have also purchased all of the building materials used in the construction. Many of the additions to our service plant here at Waltham have been of such a nature that they could not be done economically by contract, and have been done by day labor. In this way we have also been able to utilize the old material taken out, and to obtain the benefit of the boys' work. This day work, and the purchase of building materials after getting competitive prices, involves much extra work for the officers of the school. For several years past, owing to the rapid increase in the price of labor and materials, it has been very difficult to complete and furnish our buildings within the sums appropriated. We have been compelled to proceed very slowly and cautiously. To build cheaply is to build slowly. We have never failed to complete a building within the sum appropriated.

The current expenses for the year amounted to \$171,442.48, or \$3.52 per week for each inmate. The older buildings have received a general overhauling and repairing. We have made extensive repairs to our boilers, which had seen from fourteen to sixteen years of hard service. The continued alterations and additions to our service plant and the opening of the new buildings have called for various unusual expenditures, which could only be charged to our maintenance account. The horses, harnesses, tools, etc., purchased to replace those lost by the fire at Templeton, made an unusual item of expense. The added number of employees, made necessary by the reduction in the hours of service, has also added to the cost of maintenance.

The schools and training classes were considerably interrupted by the illness among the children during the winter, but the year's work in the classes was satisfactory on the whole.

The old sewing room has been thoroughly equipped as a domestic training school, and this most important class has been placed under the charge of Miss Bella J. Ross, a graduate of

the domestic training department of the Framingham Normal School. We expect to teach our girls the rudiments of plain cooking, ordinary domestic work, washing, ironing and house-keeping generally, in a much more systematic and thorough manner than we have been able to do heretofore.

The instruction for beginners in plain sewing, darning, mending, use of the sewing machine, etc., will be conducted by Miss Mellie Eisnor, as for several years past.

In this connection it is a pleasure to report that the parents bringing children home from vacations generally express appreciation of the practical usefulness which they show, as a result of our training.

The most satisfactory and successful department of the school is the farm colony at Templeton. The boys continue to be happy, and in the most robust health. A most significant fact in connection with the colony is the remarkable one that but one boy has been seriously ill there during the year. In the five years since the colony has been established no case of tuberculosis has developed there.

We have had a most successful year in our farming operations. Our barns and silos are filled to overflowing with the harvested crops. The old farm lands are gradually becoming smooth and fertile. We have this year reclaimed thirty-six acres of rough land, formerly worthless. The older boys at Waltham are anxious to be sent to the colony, and none of the boys at Templeton wish to be returned to the school.

In closing this report, I wish to record my appreciation of the efficiency and the loyal, willing service of our staff of officers and employees.

I cannot refrain also from expressing my appreciation and gratitude for the kindness and consideration which the Board of Trustees have shown me in the most trying and difficult year since my connection with the school.

Respectfully submitted,

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.,

Superintendent.

TREASURER'S REPORT.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED, *in account with*
 RICHARD C. HUMPHREYS, *Treasurer*, OCTOBER, 1904, TO
 OCTOBER, 1905.

Payments during Year.

New buildings and improvements: —

Nurses' homes (Acts 1904, chapter 323), .	\$24,499 86	
Superintendent's house (Acts 1903, chapter 414),	7,797 61	
New electric plant (Acts 1904, chapter 323),	11,853 74	
Dormitories (Acts 1902, chapter 434), .	5,563 76	
Templeton (Acts 1903, chapter 414), .	7,658 16	
Manual training school (Acts 1903, chapter 414),	2,368 18	
Coal pockets (Resolves 1903, chapter 72),	990 63	
Templeton (Resolves 1900, chapter 36), .	330 73	
Boys and girls homes (Acts 1905, chapter 444),	3,295 66	
Silo at Templeton (Resolves 1905, chapter 85),	300 00	
Barn at Templeton (Resolves 1905, chapter 85),	1,310 91	
Fireproofing west building (Resolves 1905, chapter 85),	194 80	
		\$66,164 04
State of Massachusetts, expenses to W. E. Fernald, superintendent,		162,956 24
Collections at school sent to State Treasurer,		83,794 48
Board of inmates paid from income,		2,389 48
Balance in hands of treasurer Oct. 1, 1905,		8,825 91
		\$324,130 15

Receipts during Year.

Balance on hand Oct. 1, 1904,	\$8,778 75
Income from funds,	2,336 64
State of Massachusetts, new buildings and improvements:—	
Nurses' homes (Acts 1904, chapter 323),	\$24,499 86
Superintendent's house (Acts 1903, chapter 414),	7,797 61
New electric plant (Acts 1904, chapter 323),	11,853 74
Dormitories (Acts 1902, chapter 434),	5,563 76
Templeton (Acts 1903, chapter 414),	7,658 16
Manual training school (Acts 1903, chapter 414),	2,368 18
Coal pockets (Resolves 1903, chapter 72),	990 63
Templeton (Resolves 1900, chapter 36),	330 73
Boys and girls homes (Acts 1905, chapter 444),	3,295 66
Silo at Templeton (Resolves 1905, chapter 85),	300 00
Barn at Templeton (Resolves 1905, chapter 85),	1,310 91
Fireproofing west building (Resolves 1905, chapter 85),	194 80
	<hr/>
	66,164 04
State of Massachusetts, for expenses,	162,956 24
Collections at school:—	
Public board,	\$72,906 30
Private board,	9,844 45
Farm products,	147 29
Clothing,	394 36
Miscellaneous,	502 08
	<hr/>
	83,794 48
Legacy from estate of Frederick W. G. May,	100 00
	<hr/>
	\$324,130 15

RICHARD C. HUMPHREYS,

Treasurer.

Boston, Oct. 10, 1905.

I have examined the above account, and found the same correctly cast and properly vouched and showing a balance in the hands of the treasurer of \$8,825.91.

CHAS. F. WYMAN,

Auditor.

Invested Funds, Oct. 1, 1905.

	Par Value.
2 bonds Boston & Maine,	\$2,000 00
3 bonds Boston & Lowell,	3,000 00
1 bond town of Belmont,	1,000 00
5 bonds city of Waltham,	5,000 00
6 bonds Illinois Central,	6,000 00
3 bonds city of Newton,	3,000 00
1 bond town of Stoughton,	1,000 00
5 bonds Nashua Street Railway,	5,000 00
10 bonds Baltimore and Ohio,	10,000 00
4 shares State Street Trust Company,	400 00
50 shares Trimountain trust,	5,000 00
Note and mortgage, C. S. Judkins, South Boston,	13,743 00
	<hr/> \$55,143 00

Amount in hands of superintendent as working capital, . . . \$2,000 00

RICHARD C. HUMPHREYS,
Treasurer.

Boston, Oct 10, 1905.

I have examined the above statement of invested funds, as also the certificates representing the same, and find them to be correct.

CHAS. F. WYMAN,
Auditor.

State Appropriations for New Buildings and Improvements.

	Expended.	Balance.
Templeton buildings (Resolves 1900, chapter 36), \$50,000,	\$42,902 65	\$7,097 35
Laundry and hospital, administration building (Resolves 1901, chapter 81), \$25,000,	25,000 00	—
Waltham land (Acts 1902, chapter 434), \$35,000,	30,842 00	4,158 00
Dormitories, addition electric plant and administration building (Acts 1902, chapter 434), \$95,000,	94,835 43	164 57
Coal pockets (Resolves 1903, chapter 72), \$7,500,	6,699 86	800 14
Templeton farm houses (Acts 1903, chapter 414), \$12,000,	11,801 61	198 39
Addition to bakery (Acts 1903, chapter 414), \$4,000,	4,000 00	—

State Appropriations, etc. — Concluded.

	Expended.	Balance.
Manual training school (Acts 1903, chapter 414), \$16,000,	\$16,000 00	—
Superintendent's house (Acts 1903, chapter 414), \$8,000,	7,797 61	\$202 39
Nurses' homes (Acts 1904, chapter 323), \$30,000,	29,999 86	14
New electric plant (Acts 1904, chapter 323), \$15,000,	14,877 17	122 83
Boys and girls homes (Acts 1905, chapter 444), \$77,000,	3,295 66	73,704 34
Barn at Templeton (Resolves 1905, chapter 85), \$3,000,	1,310 91	1,689 09
Silo at Templeton (Resolves 1905, chapter 85), \$300,	300 00	—
Fireproofing west building (Resolves 1905, chapter 85), \$2,500,	194 80	2,305 20
Templeton farm houses (Acts 1905, chapter 444), \$14,000,	14,000	14,000
Furnishing Templeton farm houses (Resolves 1905, chapter 85), \$2,000,	2,000	2,000

ANALYSIS OF CURRENT EXPENDITURES

FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1905.

Salaries, wages and labor:—

Pay roll,	\$65,308 76
-----------	-------------

Food:—

Beans,	\$701 02
Bread and crackers,	298 62
Butter (\$2,817.17) and butterine (\$1,242.91),	4,060 08
Cereals, rice, meal, etc.,	1,436 29
Cheese,	145 55
Eggs,	960 02
Flour,	8,768 13
Fish,	1,077 22
Fruit,	885 35
Meats,	8,651 64
Milk,	9,612 31
Molasses,	442 31
Sugar,	2,695 39
Sundries,	759 65
Tea, coffee, broma, cocoa,	565 34
Vegetables,	1,370 40
	<hr/>
	42,429 32

Clothing and clothing material:—

Boots, shoes and rubbers,	\$1,204 82
Clothing,	1,284 10
Dry goods for clothing, and small wares,	2,214 54
Furnishing goods,	642 07
Hats and caps,	90 38
Leather and shoe findings,	331 35
	<hr/>
	5,767 26

Furnishings:—

Beds, bedding, table linen, etc.,	\$3,283 44
Brushes, brooms, etc.,	211 20
Carpets, rugs, etc.,	307 94
Crockery, glassware, cutlery, etc.,	378 03
Furniture and upholstery,	1,306 19

<i>Amounts carried forward,</i>	\$5,486 80	\$113,505 34
---------------------------------	------------	--------------

Amounts brought forward,	\$5,486 80	\$113,505 34
Kitchen furnishings,	934 90	
Sundries,	50	
Wooden ware, buckets, pails, etc.,	408 50	
	<hr/>	6,830 70
Heat, light and power : —		
Coal,	\$11,549 71	
Oil,	505 99	
Sundries,	14 70	
	<hr/>	12,070 40
Repairs and improvements : —		
Bricks,	\$378 39	
Cement, lime and plaster,	986 65	
Doors, sashes, etc.,	119 75	
Electrical work and supplies,	1,764 53	
Hardware, iron, steel, etc.,	2,215 37	
Lumber,	1,454 39	
Machinery, etc.,	330 17	
Mechanics, and laborers (not on pay roll),	1,708 97	
Paints, oils, glass, etc.,	2,187 07	
Plumbing, steam fitting and supplies,	3,908 87	
Roofing and materials,	94 23	
Sundries,	17 11	
	<hr/>	15,165 50
Farm, stable and grounds : —		
Blacksmith and supplies,	\$728 68	
Carriages, wagons and repairs,	410 83	
Fertilizers, vines, seeds, etc.,	1,461 09	
Harness and repairs,	449 97	
Hay, grain, etc.,	5,072 58	
Live stock : —		
Cows,	3 00	
Horses,	1,109 50	
Miscellaneous (other live stock),	600 26	
Tools, farm machines, etc.,	1,338 47	
	<hr/>	11,174 38
Miscellaneous : —		
Books, periodicals, etc.,	\$243 49	
Chapel services and entertainments,	567 07	
Freight, expressage and transportation,	1,997 51	
Funeral expenses,	132 85	
Gratuities,	22 35	
Hose, etc.,	344 50	
Ice,	552 46	
Labor (not on pay roll),	239 31	
Manual training supplies,	67 66	
Medical attendance, nurses, etc. (extra),	781 16	
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Amounts carried forward,	\$4,948 36	\$158,746 32

<i>Amounts brought forward,</i>	.	.	.	.	.	\$4,948 36	\$158,746 32
Medicines and hospital supplies,	.	.	.	.	.	1,087 21	
Postage,	.	.	.	.	.	533 93	
Printing and printing supplies,	.	.	.	.	.	169 55	
Return of runaways,	.	.	.	.	.	41 50	
School books and school supplies,	.	.	.	.	.	234 47	
Soap and laundry supplies,	.	.	.	.	.	1,659 47	
Stationery and office supplies,	.	.	.	.	.	910 86	
Sundries,	.	.	.	.	.	15 25	
Telephone and telegraph,	.	.	.	.	.	683 46	
Travel and expenses (officials),	.	.	.	.	.	635 04	
Water,	.	.	.	.	.	1,777 06	
							12,696 16
Total,	.	.	.	.	.	.	\$171,442 48

I certify that the foregoing is a true statement of expenditures of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded for the year ending Sept. 30, 1905, as shown by the analysis book.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.,
Superintendent.

CLASSIFICATION AND METHODS OF TRAINING AND INSTRUCTION.

The plan of detached and separate departments greatly facilitates the proper classification of our inmates, according to age and mental and physical condition, and helps us to secure to each inmate the consideration of individual wants and needs so hard to get in a large institution, where the inmates are massed in one huge building. As we are now arranged, our inmates are classified as follows: at the girls' dormitory are the girls of school grade; at the boys' dormitory are the boys of the school department; at the north building are the adult males of the lower grade, the cases requiring much personal care and attention; at the west building are the young and feeble boys, requiring much hospital care, and the females of the lower grade; at the north-west building and at the north-north-west building are the adult females who are in good bodily health, many of them graduates of our school department, and all of whom are employed in the various domestic departments of the institution; at the farmhouse and at the east building are the adult males who are regularly employed in the farm work. Each of these departments has a competent matron, who lives in the building, and devotes her entire time and attention to the supervision of the personal care of the children in that department. Thus we have divided our institution into eight comparatively small families, each with distinctive and peculiar needs, and all under the same general management. This plan retains all the benefits of a small institution, and secures the manifest advantages of a large one.

We have a larger number of pupils under instruction in the schoolrooms than ever before. In trying to secure to each child the greatest improvement possible, we have been compelled to rearrange and modify our school work in some respects. In one way the increased number of pupils has simplified the work, as we are now able to so classify and grade our pupils that class work has very largely taken the place of much of the individual teaching necessary when we had a smaller number. There are distinct advantages to the child in placing him in a group of children with capacities and needs similar to his own. He profits by the mistakes of his fellows, and feels the stimulus of healthy rivalry. The teacher

gives each child a larger share of her time, and is able to retain the attention of the whole class. Our school children are separated into eight well-defined grades, classified much as are the children in the lower grades of the common schools. There is a regular progression from the lower to the higher grades, and the pupils are promoted as soon as they are qualified. No pupil is in the school-room more than one-half of each day. The rest of the day is devoted to manual or industrial training, physical drill and out-door recreation, thus securing healthy change and variety.

In deciding upon the school exercises, we bear in mind the natural limitations of our pupils. Lessing well says: "Education can only develop and form, not create. It cannot undertake to form a being into anything other than it was destined to be by the endowments it originally received at the hand of nature." We do not expect to be able to entirely overcome the mental defect of any one of our pupils. It is a question of how much development is possible in each case.

As a class, the feeble-minded have dull perceptions, feeble power of attention, weak will-power, uncertain memory and defective judgment. It is useless to attempt to arouse these dormant faculties by forcing upon them the abstract truths of ready-made knowledge. Our teaching must be direct, simple and practical. The child must be made to do, to see, to touch, to observe, to remember and to think. We utilize to the fullest extent the varied and attractive occupations and busy work which are so important a part of the modern graphic methods of instruction for normal children. Object teaching, in the broadest sense, is a prominent feature. The school now has a good collection of objects, models, charts and other apparatus for the practical illustration and application of the subjects taught in the schools. We have for the use of the teachers a school library containing nearly five hundred recent and standard works on kindergarten and primary work, object teaching, physical and manual training, and other subjects directly connected with our school work.

The manual training room is equipped with a first-class outfit of tools and benches. The boys are graded into small classes, and these classes receive systematic, progressive training throughout the year. The pupils have maintained their interest and enthusiasm, and the results have more than exceeded our anticipations. The boy who begins to construct things is at once compelled to think, deliberate, reason and conclude. He becomes familiar with the properties of wood, leather, metals, etc. He acquires definite, accurate control of his muscles. We do not attempt or expect to make skilled artisans of our pupils. The value of the finished work is a secondary consideration. The mental discipline secured by the *accurate doing* is the result desired.

Nearly all of our pupils receive daily systematic physical training. As a rule, they come to us with poorly developed bodies. Their muscular activity is especially deficient, as shown by their awkward and uncertain movements. Mental awakening generally follows as a direct result of increased physical development. The military drill is of much benefit to the boys. In nearly all of our classes in physical training we have adopted the Ling or Swedish plan of educational gymnastics. This system, as modified for our use, means the prompt execution of precise and carefully planned movements of the various groups of muscles at the command of the instructor. The pupil must be closely attentive, he must quickly hear and understand, and he must promptly execute the command. It is a mental as well as physical drill.

The splendid mental drill and discipline given these children in our formal school classes would really be of little value if the knowledge gained could not be practically applied in the way of making them happier, more self-reliant, more useful, and more like normal boys and girls in every respect.

It has long been recognized that in institution life, notwithstanding the many special advantages not to be obtained elsewhere, there is more or less loss of the opportunities for profiting by the teaching of experience, and the far-reaching deductions that even a feeble-minded child makes as a result of rubbing against the very frequent and sharp corners of the outside world.

In a well-regulated institution the child's whole life is carefully supervised; he is told when to get up in the morning, what garments to put on, when to go to meals, what articles of food he shall eat, how much he shall eat, and he is kept from danger of all kinds; his daily duties, conduct and even his pleasures are plainly indicated and prescribed, and finally he is told when to go to bed at night. This guardianship is absolutely necessary, not only for his immediate welfare, but that he may acquire proper habits of life. But we try to accomplish all this in such a way that the child's personality shall be developed and brought out, and not lost sight of and extinguished. We spare no effort to bring into each child's life and experience that knowledge of common events and familiarity with the manners and customs of ordinary life that are just as essential parts of the real education of normal children as the usual instruction received in the schoolroom.

The daily life of our institution is based upon and closely resembles the ordinary daily routine of any other small village of seven hundred inhabitants. As far as possible we try to illustrate the various phases of life in any other community, with its cares, duties, privileges and responsibilities, its little joys and pleasures.

We try to impress upon each one the reasonable certainty that well-doing brings its reward, and that wrong-doing means an ulti-

mate curtailing of some cherished pleasure or privilege. The love of approbation so universally shown by these children is a prime factor in our scheme of discipline and management. No corporal punishment is administered.

To keep our charges healthy, happy and out of mischief, occupation and recreation, in proper proportion, must be provided for every hour in the day. A busy boy is generally a good boy. Every boy and girl in good bodily health has some regular daily work assigned them, according to their age, size and capacity, and this work is often changed, to make them familiar with different kinds of work. This duty may be very simple, and very likely could be much better performed by some one else, or it may be a half or full day's work in the garden, workshop, kitchen or elsewhere. Sunday, the one day of leisure, is the only day when it is at all difficult to keep our boys and girls happy and out of mischief.

Aside from the immediate disciplinary and educational value of work, the only possible way that a feeble-minded person can be fitted to lead a harmless, happy and contented existence after he has grown to adult life is by acquiring in youth the capacity for some form of useful work.

The boys take great interest in the farm and garden work. They have picked thousands of loads of stone from our fields and carted them off for use in roadmaking. They do all the harrowing and cultivating. One of them has, day after day, driven a pair of horses and held the plough at the same time. They do all of the weeding and nearly all of the hoeing in our large garden. The truck team, collecting and delivering supplies between the different buildings, takes the entire time of two boys. Other boys assist the baker, carpenter and engineer. One class of boys devote all their time to painting, doing as good work as we could hire done. Two boys, proudly uniformed with red caps, serve as errand boys. The shoes of our six hundred inmates are kept in repair entirely by the work of the boys. They do all of the printing of stationery, blanks, circulars, etc., for the school. The boys also do much of the housework in the buildings where they live. The girls are kept just as busy. In the laundry they learn to wash, iron and fold clothes. They do much of the sewing, mending and darning for our large household. Much of the children's clothing is made in our sewing-rooms by our girls. Relays of willing helpers keep our eight sewing machines busy from morning until night. Every girl at all bright is expected to keep her own clothing in repair. They are taught to wash dishes, make beds, wash windows, polish floors, sweep, dust, etc. The older girls and women are of great assistance in the care of the feeble and helpless children. The instinctive feminine love for children is relatively quite as marked with them as with normal women. A newly admitted child is at

once eagerly adopted by some one. The affection and solicitude shown for the comfort and welfare of "my baby" are often quite touching. This responsibility helps wonderfully in keeping this uneasy class happy and contented. Without this cheerfully given service we could not well care for the large number of helpless and feeble children in our asylum department without a largely increased number of paid attendants.

Each ward or family of about twenty children has its separate and distinct playground in the shady grove. All of these playgrounds are equipped with swings, hammocks, tilt boards, sand-gardens, croquet sets, etc. Each group of children spends part of each day in their playground, accompanied by the attendant, who directs and assists in their games and sports.

In the living-room of every family is a liberal supply of bright-colored building blocks, picture books and playthings of every sort. Every little girl has a doll of her own. These toys are always accessible, and the children are encouraged to use them as much as possible. The playthings are provided not as luxuries, but as necessities, if we wish to approximate normal mental development. A recent writer well says: "To acquire alert minds, children must be alert; and the young child can be alert only as his play instinct is aroused. Shut out the play instinct, and you stunt his growth; neglect to draw it out, and you lessen his possibilities for strength."

Every boy or girl of suitable physical health is supposed to own a sled. Our fine hills afford splendid facilities for coasting, which are fully utilized.

At least once a week during the school year some evening entertainment is provided for the children, consisting of concerts, readings, school exhibitions, tableaux, minstrel shows, a masquerade ball, dramatic performances and stereopticon exhibitions. These entertainments are gotten up by the officers and employees, usually assisted by some of the children. The school now owns a fine stereopticon apparatus, and nearly a thousand carefully selected lantern slides. These magic-lantern pictures vividly illustrate the principal physical features of the world and the many phases of human life and its varied interests. The pictures are greatly enjoyed by the children, and give them much real knowledge of the great world outside.

The most effectual means of discipline or correction for misdemeanor or waywardness is to send a child early to bed while his fellows are enjoying one of the entertainments.

Among our resources in the way of recreation must be included the "Zoo," our collection of domestic animals and other pets. The "Zoo" is located on the playground, between the sections assigned to the boys and the girls respectively, and consists of a large yard surrounded by a fence of wire netting and subdivided into smaller

yards. Within the various sections are goats, sheep, a calf, a pig, a fox, a raccoon, rabbits, guinea pigs, white mice, squirrels, hens, chickens, ducks, geese, turkeys, pigeons, turtles, frogs and even snakes, and a bear. This collection is a never-failing source of pleasure and instruction for the children. It really forms a very important part of our school object collection, as the different animals are actually taken into the schoolrooms as living texts for encouraging attention and observation, the exercise of the special senses, and developing the power of speech.

The regular holidays are observed in the most approved and thorough manner. The 4th of July is celebrated with all the noise and pomp of the most ambitious village. In the morning there is a parade of antiques and horrors, followed by a formal and dignified procession made up of four military companies, the baseball nines and the firemen, headed by the drum corps, all in uniform, who make a tour of the different buildings, where the children enthusiastically and vociferously greet them with the noise of tin horns, torpedoes and firecrackers. Then all the children, officers and teachers fall in the rear of the procession and march to the grove, where a picnic dinner is served, consisting of sandwiches, cake, ice cream, fruit and lemonade, — all in great abundance. In the afternoon the entire family adjourns to the campus to witness a long programme of athletic sports. This includes a baseball match, tug-of-war contest, running, hurdle and other races, etc.; in fact, the conventional New England 4th of July celebration. The eager contestants in the games and races are the boys and even some of the girls, who have been in training for a long time beforehand. The winners are rewarded with glittering badges, which are carefully preserved and proudly worn for a long time afterwards. In the evening a good display of fireworks ends the festivities of the day.

At Christmas the hall is gayly decorated with evergreens and hunting, and every child receives several presents from the Christmas tree.

Each Sunday services are held in the assembly hall and in the west building, consisting of singing, Bible stories and simple illustrations and practical applications of the fundamental principles of morality and religion. Nearly every child attends these services, and, in addition to the moral instruction, receives valuable lessons in decorum and behavior.

LAWS RELATING TO THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

[ACTS OF 1850, CHAPTER 150.]

AN ACT TO INCORPORATE THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR IDIOTIC
AND FEEBLE-MINDED YOUTH.

Be it enacted, etc., as follows:

SECTION 1. S. G. Howe, Samuel May, Stephen Fairbanks, their associates and successors, are hereby made a corporation, by the name of the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-minded Youth, for the purpose of training and teaching such persons, with all the powers and privileges and subject to all the duties, restrictions and liabilities set forth in the thirty-eighth and forty-fourth chapters of the Revised Statutes.

SECTION 2. Said corporation may hold, for the purpose aforesaid, real estate not exceeding in value one hundred thousand dollars and personal estate the income of which shall not exceed ten thousand dollars. [*Approved April 4, 1850.*]

[REVISED LAWS, CHAPTER 87.]

SECTION 113. There shall be six trustees, on the part of the commonwealth, of the Massachusetts school for the feeble-minded, two of whom shall be annually appointed by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council, for a term of three years.

SECTION 114. The annual appropriation for the support of said school shall be made upon condition that the board of trustees shall be composed of twelve persons, six of whom shall be appointed by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council; that the governor, lieutenant governor, secretary of the commonwealth, president of the senate, speaker of the house and the two chaplains of the general court shall constitute a board of visitors to visit and inspect the institution as often as they see fit, to examine the by-laws and regulations enacted by the corporation, and generally to see that the object of the institution is carried into effect; and that the members of the general court for the time being shall be, *ex officio*,

visitors of the institution, and have the privilege, during the sessions, of inspecting it.

SECTION 115. The Massachusetts school for the feeble-minded shall maintain a school department for the instruction and education of feeble-minded persons who are within the school age or who in the judgment of the trustees thereof are capable of being benefited by school instruction, and a custodial department for the care and custody of feeble-minded persons beyond the school age or not capable of being benefited by school instruction.

SECTION 116. Persons received by said corporation shall from time to time be classified in said departments as the trustees shall see fit, and the trustees may receive and discharge pupils at their discretion and may at any time discharge any pupil or other inmate and cause him to be removed to his home or to the place of his settlement or to the custody of the state board of insanity. They may also allow any inmate to be absent on a visit for not more than three months, and the liability of any person or place to said corporation for the support of such inmate shall not be suspended by reason of such absence, unless, during such period, such inmate becomes a charge to the commonwealth elsewhere.

SECTION 117. Said corporation shall gratuitously receive, maintain and educate in the school department such indigent feeble-minded persons from this commonwealth as shall be designated by the governor upon the recommendation of the secretary of the board of education. Special pupils may be received from any other state or province at a charge of not less than three hundred dollars a year. The trustees may also at their discretion receive, maintain and educate in the school department other feeble-minded persons, gratuitously or upon such terms as they may determine.

SECTION 118. If, upon application in writing, a judge of probate finds that a person is a proper subject for the Massachusetts school for the feeble-minded, he may commit him thereto by an order of commitment directed to the trustees thereof, accompanied by the certificate of a physician, who is a graduate of a legally organized medical college and who has practised three years in this commonwealth, that such person is a proper subject for said institution. The fee of the judge for hearing and determining the application shall be three dollars, and if he is required to go from his office or place of business to attend such hearing, an additional fee of one dollar and all necessary expenses of travel, which shall be paid upon the certificate of the judge by the county in which such application was heard.

SECTION 119. A person who intends to apply for the commitment of a feeble-minded person under the provisions of the preceding section shall first give notice in writing to the overseers of

the poor of the city or town in which such feeble-minded person resides, of such intention; but if such feeble-minded person resides in Boston, such notice shall be given to the institutions registrar or to the chairman of the insane hospital trustees instead of the overseers of the poor. Satisfactory evidence that such notice has been given shall be produced to the judge and shall accompany the order of commitment.

SECTION 120. The charges for the support of each inmate in the custodial department of said school shall be three dollars and twenty-five cents a week, and shall be paid quarterly. Such charges for those not having known settlements in the commonwealth shall, after approval by the state board of insanity, be paid by the commonwealth, and may afterward be recovered by the treasurer and receiver general of such inmates, if of sufficient ability, or of any person or kindred bound by law to maintain them, or of the place of their settlement, if subsequently ascertained; for those having known settlements in this commonwealth, either by the persons bound to pay or by the place in which such inmates had their settlement, unless security to the satisfaction of the trustees is given for such support. If any person or place refuses or neglects to pay such charges, or such amounts as may be charged and due for the removal of an inmate whom the trustees are authorized by law to remove, the treasurer may recover the same to the use of the school as provided in section seventy-nine.

SECTION 121. A city or town which pays the charges and expenses for the support or removal of a feeble-minded person admitted to said school shall have like rights and remedies to recover the amount thereof with interest and costs from the place of his settlement, or from such person if of sufficient ability, or from any person bound by law to maintain him, as if such charges and expenses had been incurred in the ordinary support of such feeble-minded person.

SECTION 122. The trustees of said school shall annually prepare and send to the state board of insanity a written or printed report of its proceedings, income and expenditures, properly classified, for the year ending on the thirtieth day of September, stating the amount appropriated by the commonwealth, the amount expended under said appropriation, the whole number and the average number of inmates, the number and salaries of officers and employees, and such other information as the board may require, and shall also once in three months make a report to said board of the number of inmates received and discharged, respectively, during the preceding three months, the whole number then in the institution and the number of beneficiaries supported by the commonwealth, and such other information as the board may require.

SECTION 123. The state board of insanity may from time to time

transfer from the state hospital, state farm, or any of the state insane hospitals, to the Massachusetts school for the feeble-minded any inmate whose condition would be benefited by such transfer, upon the certificate of a physician that he is a proper subject for said institution.

[RESOLVES OF 1900, CHAPTER 36.]

Resolved, That there be allowed and paid out of the treasury of the Commonwealth a sum not exceeding fifty thousand dollars, to be expended under the direction of the trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded in erecting new buildings for the said school upon land of the Commonwealth at Templeton, and in providing a water supply and sewerage works for the same. [Approved March 28, 1900.]

[ACTS OF 1902, CHAPTER 434, SECTION 2.]

From said loan expenditures may be made as follows:—

By the trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, a sum not exceeding one hundred and thirty thousand dollars, for the following purposes: For two dormitories of sufficient capacity to accommodate one hundred and eighty inmates, and for furnishing the same, for additions to the present electric lighting and heating plants, and for an addition to the administration building, so-called, a sum not exceeding ninety-five thousand dollars; and for the purchase of additional land for the use of said institution, such purchase to be subject to the approval of the governor and council, a sum not exceeding thirty-five thousand dollars.

[ACTS OF 1903, CHAPTER 414, SECTION 2.]

From the loan aforesaid expenditures may be made as follows:—

By the trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, a sum not exceeding forty thousand dollars, for the following purposes: For a group of farm buildings at the colony at Templeton of sufficient capacity to accommodate fifty inmates, a sum not exceeding twelve thousand dollars; for enlarging the bakery at Waltham, a sum not exceeding four thousand dollars; for a house at Waltham for the superintendent and his family, and for furnishing the same, a sum not exceeding eight thousand dollars; for a building at Waltham to be used for manual and industrial training, a sum not exceeding sixteen thousand dollars.

[RESOLVES OF 1903, CHAPTER 72.]

Resolved, That there be allowed and paid out of the treasury of the Commonwealth, a sum not exceeding seventy-five hundred dollars, to be expended under the direction of the trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, for procuring a sidetrack and coal-pockets on the Boston and Maine Railroad at Clematis Brook, for the permanent use of said school: *provided, however*, that the amount herein stated shall not become available until the owners of the land to be occupied shall convey to the Commonwealth, the right to construct, maintain and use tracks, coal-pockets and trestles thereon, and a right of way from the public streets thereto, all such rights to continue for the benefit of the Commonwealth for so long a time as the premises shall be used as aforesaid. [Approved May 5, 1903.]

[ACTS OF 1903, CHAPTER 323, SECTION 2.]

From the aforesaid loan expenditures may be made as follows:—By the trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded, a sum not exceeding forty-five thousand dollars, for the following purposes:—For constructing and furnishing two houses for attendants, a sum not exceeding thirty thousand dollars, and for an addition to the electric lighting plant, a sum not exceeding fifteen thousand dollars.

[RESOLVES OF 1903, CHAPTER 82.]

Resolved, That the trustees for the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded are hereby authorized to expend, out of the Massachusetts School for Feeble-Minded Fund, a sum not exceeding one thousand dollars, for the purpose of furnishing the superintendent's house, this sum to be in addition to any amount heretofore authorized for the same purpose. [Approved May 20, 1904.]

[ACTS OF 1905, CHAPTER 175.]

SECTION 1. Annual appropriations, in addition to unexpended receipts, shall be made for the maintenance of each of the state hospitals and insane asylums, the Massachusetts hospital for dip-somaniacs and inebriates, the Massachusetts hospital for epileptics, the Massachusetts state sanatorium, and the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded. All accounts for the maintenance of the

above institutions shall be approved by the trustees and filed with the auditor of accounts at the end of each month, and shall be paid out of the treasury of the Commonwealth. Full copies of the pay rolls and bills shall be kept at each institution, but the originals shall be deposited with the auditor of accounts as vouchers.

SECTION 2. All money received by said hospitals, asylums and other institutions shall be paid into the treasury of the Commonwealth as often as once in each month. The receipts from each institution shall be placed to its credit, and shall be used for its maintenance during the following year.

SECTION 3. The provisions of the two preceding sections shall not affect the powers of the trustees of said institutions under the provisions of section twenty-three of chapter eighty-seven of the Revised Laws, section three of chapter eighty-eight of the Revised Laws, chapter one hundred and fifty of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and fifty, and acts in amendment thereof, nor their right to regulate or control the expenditure of any funds held by them under the provisions of said acts.

SECTION 4. Sections one hundred and twenty-seven, one hundred and twenty-eight and one hundred and twenty-nine of chapter eighty-seven of the Revised Laws are hereby repealed.

SECTION 5. This act shall take effect on the first day of January in the year nineteen hundred and six. [*Approved March 14, 1905.*]

[ACTS OF 1905, CHAPTER 444.]

SECTION 2. From the aforesaid loan expenditures may be made as follows:—

By the trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, a sum not exceeding ninety-one thousand dollars, for the following purposes: For constructing one-story buildings, of wood, for fifty patients, at the Templeton colony, a sum not exceeding fourteen thousand dollars; and for the construction at Waltham of two dormitories of sufficient capacity to accommodate two hundred inmates, a sum not exceeding seventy-seven thousand dollars.

[RESOLVES OF 1905, CHAPTER 85.]

Resolved, That there be allowed and paid out of the treasury of the Commonwealth a sum not exceeding twenty-two thousand dollars, to be expended at the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, under the direction of the trustees thereof, for the following purposes: For the construction of an additional story for the dynamo building, with fireproof drying room, and for fireproofing

the west building and for altering and repairing the administration building, a sum not exceeding eight thousand dollars; for furnishing the wooden buildings at Templeton for fifty patients, a sum not exceeding two thousand dollars; for furnishing the dormitories at Waltham, a sum not exceeding eight thousand dollars; for the construction of a new barn, a sum not exceeding three thousand dollars; for the construction of a new shed, a sum not exceeding three hundred dollars; for the construction of an ice house, a sum not exceeding four hundred dollars; and for the construction of a silo, a sum not exceeding three hundred dollars. [*Approved May 18, 1905.*

TERMS OF ADMISSION.

Persons applying for admission of children must fill out and return certain blanks, copies of which will be forwarded to any address on application to the superintendent.

Candidates for admission must be over six years of age. The best age for training and instruction is between eight and twelve.

This institution is not intended for epileptic or insane children, or for those who are incurably hydrocephalic or paralytic. None such will be retained, to the exclusion of more improvable subjects.

Any suitable person may be admitted, on such terms as the trustees may determine, according to the responsibilities and difficulties in each case. Payments are to be made quarterly, in advance, or sufficient surety therefor given. Private pupils will be required to observe strictly all the rules and regulations of the institution.

The children of indigent parents in Massachusetts may secure gratuitous admission in accordance with the law. Indigent pupils from Maine, Vermont and Rhode Island may secure gratuitous admission by application to the governors of their respective States.

Children must come to school well provided with plain, strong clothing for summer and winter. The clothing must be renewed by the parents as needed. Children who tear their clothing must be provided with garments made expressly for them, and of such form and texture as may not be easily torn. Only common mending will be done at the expense of the institution. All the articles of clothing must be marked with the FULL NAME of the owner. Sufficient surety will be required for the clothing of the children, and their removal whenever they may be discharged.

Boys should be furnished with two full suits of strong outer clothing, two undershirts, three nightshirts, two pairs of drawers, four pairs of socks, six handkerchiefs, two colored cotton shirts, two collars, two hats or caps, two pairs of shoes and one pair of mittens.

Girls should have three dresses (two wash dresses), two colored cotton skirts, two colored flannel skirts, four colored aprons, two white aprons, two undervests, three pairs of drawers, two underwaists, three nightdresses, four pairs of stockings, six handkerchiefs, two collars, two pairs of strong shoes, one pair of rubbers, one hat, one hood, one shawl or cloak and one pair of mittens.

The post-office address of the school is WAVERLEY.

For further particulars, apply in person or by letter to the superintendent.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.

RULES AND REGULATIONS.

TRUSTEES. — A meeting of the trustees shall be held quarterly.

QUORUM. — The presence of three members shall constitute a quorum.

VISITING COMMITTEE. — The trustees in turn visit the institution, one each week, and meet quarterly at the school.

The trustee making the weekly visit shall examine the state of the institution; the condition, etc., of the pupils, and of all the rooms in the establishment; and receive and examine any report of the superintendent and make a record of his visit and impressions.

He may report on the state and condition of the institution at any quarterly meeting of the trustees.

AUDITOR. — An auditor shall be appointed annually. He shall examine all the accounts of the institution and treasurer. He shall aid the treasurer in the investment of any funds belonging to the institution; and no money shall be paid out by the treasurer without his order.

SUPERINTENDENT. — It shall be the duty of the superintendent to reside at, and give his whole time to the service of, the institution.

He shall select and employ all subordinate officers, teachers, assistants and servants of the institution, subject to the approval of the executive committee, and shall consult the executive committee before making any material changes in the administration of the institution.

He shall have the general superintendence of the whole institution, and have charge of all the pupils, and direct and control all the persons therein, subject to the regulation of the trustees.

He shall regulate the diet, regimen, exercises and employments, and the whole course of the education and training of the pupils.

He shall, from time to time, give to all persons employed in the institution such instructions as he shall deem best to carry into operation all the rules and regulations of the same; and he shall cause such rules and regulations to be strictly and faithfully executed.

He shall make a record of the name, age and condition, parentage and probable cause of deficiency of each pupil, and of all the circumstances that may illustrate his or her condition or character;

and also keep a record, from time to time, of the progress of each one.

He shall purchase fuel, provisions, stores and furniture, and shall be responsible for the safe-keeping and expenditure thereof: *provided, however*, that if the trustees think it best to appoint a steward, he shall perform these duties with the concurrence of the superintendent.

He shall collect and receive all the moneys due from the pupils, and deposit the same with the treasurer.

He shall keep a separate account with each one of the pupils, or with the parents or guardians of such of the pupils as are not beneficiaries of Massachusetts, charging them with all expenses of board, instruction, etc., and with all the money expended for clothing and other necessities, or proper indulgences.

He shall make quarterly reports to the trustees of the condition of the institution, and make such suggestions as he may think the interest of the institution requires.

He shall prepare for the trustees and the corporation an annual report, in which he will show the history, progress and condition of the institution, and the success of the attempts to educate and improve the feeble-minded youth.

The teachers, assistants and pupils will be under the immediate direction of the superintendent, and no orders shall be given to them except through him.

No officer, assistant or pupil can absent himself from the institution without the permission of the superintendent.

The hours for work, for exercise, for study and for recreation being established by the superintendent, each teacher, assistant and pupil will be expected to conform strictly to them.

MATRON. — The matron, under the direction of the superintendent, shall have charge of the house.

She shall enforce the rules and regulations of the trustees, and see that order and good conduct prevail in every part of the establishment.

If improper conduct is observed in any subordinate or inmate, she shall report the same to the superintendent.

VISITORS. — Persons may visit the institution under such regulations as the trustees and superintendent shall establish.

TOBACCO. — The use of tobacco, either in smoking or otherwise, is prohibited in the institution.

NOTICE.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

The Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded is located at Waltham, near the Clematis Brook station of the Fitchburg Division of the Boston & Maine Railroad, and about one mile from the Waverley stations of the Fitchburg and Massachusetts Central divisions. The railroad fare from Boston to Clematis Brook is fifteen cents each way. The distance from Boston is eight miles.

Electric cars leave the Park Street subway, Boston, for Waverley, every fifteen minutes; five-cent fare. Electric cars leave Waverley station for Waltham every hour, passing the entrance to the school grounds. A public carriage may be found at the Waverley station; fare, twenty-five cents. Clematis Brook is the nearest railroad station, but there is no public carriage at this station.

The post-office address is Waverley, Mass. Telegrams should be sent to Waverley. Express packages should be sent to Waverley. Packages for the children should be addressed to the school at Waverley. Always put the child's name on the outside of the package.

Friends of the children may visit them any Wednesday, Thursday or Saturday afternoon. No visiting on holidays.

TEMPLETON COLONY FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

The farm colony of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded is located in the town of Templeton. The colony is about three miles from the Baldwinville station of the Fitchburg division of the Boston & Maine Railroad; it is about two miles from the Templeton station of the Ware River division of the Boston & Albany Railroad.

The cars of the Athol & Gardner electric line go within one-half mile of the colony. The distance from Boston to Baldwinville is seventy-one miles, and the railroad fare is \$1.71 each way. A public carriage may be found at the Baldwinville station.

The post-office address is Baldwinville. The telegraph address is Baldwinville. Express packages should be sent to Baldwinville. Packages for the children should be addressed to the school at Baldwinville, and the child's name should always be put on the outside of the package.

PUBLIC DOCUMENT

. . . . No. 28.

FIFTY-NINTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS

SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED

AT WALTHAM,

FOR THE

FOURTEEN MONTHS ENDING NOVEMBER 30, 1906.



BOSTON :

WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,
18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.

1907.

FIFTY-NINTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS:

SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED

AT WALTHAM,

FOR THE

FOURTEEN MONTHS ENDING NOVEMBER 30, 1906.



R

BOSTON:

WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,
18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.

1907.

STATE LIBRARY OF MASSACHUSETTS

JAN 31 1919

STATE HOUSE BOSTON

Mass. Officials

APPROVED BY

THE STATE BOARD OF PUBLICATION.

MASS. STATE BOARD OF PUBLICATION
TO
ATTORNEY GENERAL

362.3M3
S372
1906
B

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Trustees for 1906-1907,	5
Officers for 1906-1907,	6
Members of the Corporation,	8
Trustees' Report,	9
Superintendent's Report,	15
Treasurer's Report,	23
Analysis of Current Expenditures,	27
Extracts from Superintendent's Report, 1896,	30
Classification and Methods of Training and Instruction,	33
Laws relating to the School,	39
Terms of Admission,	46
Rules and Regulations,	47
By-laws of the Corporation and Trustees,	49
Notice,	51

TRUSTEES FOR 1906-1907.

President.

WILLIAM W. SWAN.

Vice-President.

FRANK G. WHEATLEY.

Treasurer.

RICHARD C. HUMPHREYS.

Secretary.

CHARLES E. WARE.

Auditor.

Trustees.

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS, 2D,	CONCORD.
FRANCIS J. BARNES,	CAMBRIDGE.
FRANCIS BARTLETT,	BOSTON.
LUANN L. BRACKETT,	NEWTON.
THOMAS W. DAVIS,	BELMONT.
FREDERICK P. FISH,	BROOKLINE.
CHARLES S. HAMLIN,	BOSTON.
WILLIAM W. SWAN,	BROOKLINE.
CHARLES E. WARE,	FITCHBURG.
JOSEPH B. WARNER,	BOSTON.
FRANK G. WHEATLEY,	ABINGTON.

State Board of Visitors, ex officio.

GOVERNOR, LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR, SECRETARY OF STATE,
PRESIDENT OF THE SENATE, SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE,
CHAPLAINS OF BOTH HOUSES,

AND MEMBERS OF THE GENERAL COURT.

OFFICERS FOR 1906-1907.

Superintendent.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.

First Assistant Physician.

GEORGE L. WALLACE, M.D.

Assistant Physicians.

JOSEPH H. LADD, M.D.

GEORGE S. BLISS, M.D.

ANNA M. WALLACE, M.D.

Matron.

Miss AUGUSTA DAMRELL.

Teachers.

Miss L. L. MOULTON.

Miss ALICE BABEUF.

Miss DOROTHY EARLL.

Miss MOLLIE S. GORDON.

Director of Physical Training.

Miss CLARA B. ELLIS.

Sloyd Teacher.

Miss BERTHA JOHNSON.

Teacher of Manual Work.

Miss IDA VAN CAMPEN.

Teacher of Domestic Training.

Miss BELLA J. ROSS.

Music Teacher.

Miss HELEN BOYNTON.

Training Teachers.

Miss SARAH L. CRABTREE.

Miss CASSIE G. CHAMBERS.

Miss MELLIE EISNOR.

Miss JEAN GIBSON.

Instructors in Manual and Physical Training.

MR. ERNEST W. RAY.

MR. ARCHIBALD D. CROWELL.

MR. K. LEE CROWELL.

MR. STEPHEN BURKE.

Bookkeeper.

MISS KATHERINE G. SAYWARD.

Assistant Bookkeeper.

MISS JENNIE WHITING.

Stenographers.

MRS. MARY MOLONEY.

MISS MARION SAWYER.

Kitchen Matron.

MISS JEAN HAMILTON.

Storekeepers.

MISS ELIZABETH HALL.

MR. WESLEY JACQUES.

Foreman.

MR. ALBERT PARSONS.

Matrons at Waltham.

FARM HOUSE,	MISS CLARA MCPHEE.
BOYS' DORMITORY,	MISS CLARA BLOIS.
WEST BUILDING,	MISS MILDRED HELMS.
NORTHWEST BUILDING,	MISS MARGARET MEEHAN.
NORTH-NORTHWEST BUILDING,	MISS MARY BROOKS,
GIRLS' DORMITORY,	MISS MABEL STEWART.
NORTH BUILDING,	MISS GERTRUDE VANDEGRIFT.
EAST BUILDING,	MISS LILLIAN KNIGHT.
BOYS' HOME,	MISS JESSIE DOYLE.
GIRLS' HOME,	MISS ELSIE BOYD.

Matrons at Templeton Colony.

MRS. BELLE HEDMAN.

MISS ELIZABETH H. BARNES.

MRS. LAVINIA DONNELL.

Supervisors at Templeton Colony.

MR. JOHN HEDMAN.

MR. WELLINGTON HANSEL.

MR. JOHN J. DONNELL.

MEMBERS OF THE CORPORATION.

Charles Francis Adams, 2d, Concord.	Miss Abby P. Hosmer, Concord.
Francis J. Barnes, M.D., Cambridge.	Richard C. Humphreys, Boston.
Mrs. Isabel Barrows, New York.	Thomas L. Livermore, Boston.
Rev. Samuel Barrows, New York.	John Lowell, Boston.
Francis Bartlett, Boston.	Arthur Lyman, Waltham.
John L. Bates, Boston.	Frederick Goddard May, Boston.
Mrs. Luann L. Brackett, Newton.	John C. Milne, Fall River.
Charles P. Bowditch, Jamaica Plain.	Mrs. Emily M. Morison, Boston.
Miss Ida Bryant, Boston.	Herbert Parker, Lancaster.
George L. Burt, Boston.	Mrs. Anna May Peabody, Boston.
Walter Channing, M.D., Brookline.	Rev. Francis G. Peabody, Cambridge.
Eliot C. Clarke, Boston.	Frederick W. Peabody, Boston.
Charles R. Codman, Boston.	Mrs. Elizabeth B. Perkins, Boston.
Franklin L. Codman, Dorchester.	William Taggard Piper, Cambridge.
Mrs. Elizabeth E. Coolidge, Boston.	James J. Putnam, M.D., Boston.
Elbridge G. Cutler, M.D., Boston.	Mrs. Laura E. Richards, Gardiner, M
E. R. Cutler, M.D., Waltham.	Franklin B. Sanborn, Concord.
Mrs. Emily T. Damrell, Boston.	Fred'k C. Shattuck, M.D., Boston.
Miss Dorothy Damrell, Dover.	George B. Shattuck, M.D., Boston.
John E. S. Damrell, Boston.	Benj. F. Spinney, Lynn.
Thomas W. Davis, Belmont.	Henry R. Stedman, M.D., Brookline.
Henry G. Denny, Boston.	Mrs. Mabel W. Stedman, Brookline.
Francis H. Dewey, Worcester.	Mrs. Elizabeth Stone, Waltham.
William A. Dunn, M.D., Boston.	Mrs. Helen G. Swan, Brookline.
Rev. C. R. Eliot, Boston.	William W. Swan, Brookline.
Edw. W. Emerson, M.D., Concord.	C. B. Tillinghast, Boston.
Miss Ellen Emerson, Concord.	Mrs. Annie P. Vinton, Boston.
William Endicott, Jr., Boston.	Gilman Waite, Baldwinville.
Walter E. Fernald, M.D., Waltham.	Erskine Warden, Waltham.
Mrs. Emily A. Fifield, Dorchester.	Charles E. Ware, Fitchburg.
Frederick P. Fish, Brookline.	Mrs. Mary G. Ware, Lancaster.
J. Henry Fletcher, Belmont.	Miss Mary Lee Ware, Boston.
Samuel A. Green, M.D., Boston.	Joseph B. Warner, Boston.
Rev. Edw. E. Hale, Boston.	George A. Washburn, Taunton.
Rev. C. E. Harrington, Waltham.	Mrs. Kate Gannett Wells, Boston.
Charles S. Hamlin, Boston.	F. G. Wheatley, M.D., N. Abington.
Mrs. Huybertie Pruyn Hamlin, Boston.	Mrs. Edith Prescott Wolcott, Boston.
Edward D. Hayden, Woburn.	Henry A. Wood, M.D., Waltham.
Augustus Hemenway, Boston.	Miss Caroline Yale, Northampton.
Mrs. Helen P. Hoar, Concord.	

Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

TRUSTEES' REPORT.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED,
WAVERLEY, Dec. 1, 1906.

*To the Corporation, His Excellency the Governor, the Legislature, and
the State Board of Insanity.*

The trustees have the honor to present their annual report for the fourteen months ending Nov. 30, 1906. The addition of two months is caused by the action of the Legislature in requiring all State institutions to end their fiscal year on the last day of November of each year.

We have now 1,147 feeble-minded inmates, of whom 1,067 are at Waverley and 180 at Templeton. For the details of the different classes, admissions, discharges and deaths we refer you to the superintendent's report, submitted herewith.

The Legislature of 1906 granted the requests made by the trustees in the last annual report, as follows: —

For constructing and furnishing two brick buildings for nurses, a sum not exceeding \$30,000; for constructing and furnishing two buildings for patients, a sum not exceeding \$30,000; and for constructing and furnishing two wooden houses for male employees, a sum not exceeding \$5,000. For building an addition to the farmhouse dining-room, a sum not exceeding \$2,000; for the purchase of laundry machinery, a sum not exceeding \$1,800; and for constructing barns, hay sheds and silos at Templeton Colony, a sum not exceeding \$6,200.

Ground is broken and work is begun on the two new homes for nurses and the two buildings for male employees, as above authorized, and some of the work at Templeton is nearing completion.

The mangle has been installed for some time, and is giving great satisfaction.

This year has witnessed the partial settlement at least of a problem which has been ever present since the school was founded.

A glance back over the annual reports of the trustees will call attention to the fact that faster than enlargements of its capacity could be made came ever-increasing demands for admission; at first from all New England, later, as other States established their own institutions, from Massachusetts alone, but always for more than our accommodations could care for. Last year this Board decided that the limit capacity of one institution has been reached, and they recommended that the Commonwealth provide another school on lines similar to our own, to be located in a different part of the State. The Legislature of 1906 lent ready ears to the suggestion, with the result that chapter 506 of the Acts of 1906, establishing a second school for the feeble-minded, was enacted. As soon as this new Board can be formed and supply itself with a plant, one heavy burden will have been lifted from our shoulders. We cannot dismiss this subject without commenting on the quick and sympathetic appreciation shown by the Legislature as soon as this urgent need was pointed out to it.

The past year has been a marked one in the history of the school, in that many changes, in the line of the further perfection of our plant, have been completed; as, for example, the enlargement and development of the laundry, the new out-of-doors ward to the hospital, and the final completion and occupation of the superintendent's house. Two new dormitories, one for boys and one for girls, are completed and nearly ready for occupancy.

From time to time, as special needs become apparent, we shall need further additions, — to our training rooms, to our class rooms, to our manual training building and to our hospital, — appropriations for some of which we ask for this year.

Different conditions and changed requirements in the employment of labor may require still more outlay in the future. The cellars of all our buildings of recent years have been dug

by the boys, but we regret to say that this year the big boys suitable to do such work cannot be spared from Templeton.

The establishment of the new school for the feeble-minded, before referred to, leaves us free to develop our school within the limitation of numbers we have established. The colony at Templeton takes the older boys, and, with the expansion already planned for there, will leave room at Waverley for young children of school age to be admitted. Many of these, after a few years of personal oversight, will be found fitted to return to their parents, — indeed, this has been the case already; others will later find their way to the colony, as to a long-term graduate school, where, in close contact with nature, they will lead happy and useful lives.

The colony is the crowning success of our efforts for the amelioration of the feeble-minded boys. Their time is fully occupied from the hour when they get up in the morning until they seek their beds at night. The day is filled with occupations which absorb their interest and exercise their muscles. They help in preparing the ground for the seed in the spring, help in the cultivating and weeding in the summer, and in the fall they see the glorious result of the harvest stock the barns, or go in enormous wagon loads to the railroad for shipment to the home family at Waverley. The corn, the beans, the beets, the onions, the potatoes, are all finished products of their labor, and they are proud of them. The changing seasons bring different occupations, all of interest and all health-giving. As we have said many times before, sickness here is almost unknown. Contrast this picture with that of the inmate of the conventional institution, who, although usually occupied in some way, yet sits in-doors, with only the stated opportunities for out-door exercise.

Our large girls are well and happily employed in the laundry and the sewing rooms. Three of them have been sent out this year, practically discharged, into the families of persons who are responsible for their safety and welfare. We are encouraging such disposition of girls who can be safely entrusted to others, on account of our strong aversion to keeping women restrained by a life sentence, as it were. We hope this is the

beginning of a practice which will result in sending out many of our girls. The effect of it is shown already in its influence upon the contentment of other inmates.

We ask the Legislature for an appropriation of \$24,000 to more than double the present capacity of our manual training building; for an appropriation of \$10,000 to make much needed additions to our hospital group; for an appropriation of \$4,000 to make needed additions to the laundry; and for an appropriation sufficient to equip the group of farmhouse buildings with electric lights.

Plans have also been made for the two houses for male employees authorized by the last Legislature. The appropriation for this purpose was \$5,000, and the lowest bid for the construction of these buildings amounted to a little over \$8,000. An additional appropriation of \$3,000 will be necessary in order to construct these buildings, which we also ask for.

We feel compelled to call your attention to the fact that during the past year our estate at Waltham has been subjected to the ravages of the gypsy moth. Our superintendent instituted an active campaign against them, enlisting the services of the children as far as practicable, and offering rewards for the greatest number collected. The expense, however, was serious, and was paid for as emergency work. The coming year, according to the estimate of the agent of the Gypsy Moth Commission, the work will cost us \$5,000. The need is a serious one, as without thorough, systematic work we should probably lose most of our trees this next year. We ask for an appropriation of \$5,000 for this purpose.

The trustees are gratified to call attention to the public expression, by the Chief Executive of the Commonwealth, of the wide-spread appreciation of the work that has been accomplished by our talented superintendent. In addition to rare natural talents for this service, he has devoted a life of study and hard work to the solution of the problems ever confronting this institution. Of how well he has succeeded, this splendid plant, and the happy, busy faces that fill it, are the best evidence. We republish again this year the admirable extract from his 1896 report, to which we are never tired of referring.

We cannot close our report without alluding to the life that has closed since the beginning of our year.

John S. Damrell died on the third day of November, 1905, after more than thirty years of continuous service on this Board. He was the last of the Board of Trustees who served with Dr. Howe, the founder of the school. He was a gentleman of the old school, kind-hearted and true, most tender with the children and sympathetic in their troubles, a good representative of the philanthropic side of our association. He knew many of the children by name, and their history. He was a strong friend of this Board before the Legislature, for the members all knew him by reputation, if they did not know him personally.

We have missed him at our meetings, and we shall continue to miss him as the years go on.

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS, 2D.
FRANCIS J. BARNES.
FRANCIS BARTLETT.
LUANN L. BRACKETT.
THOMAS W. DAVIS.
FREDERICK P. FISH.
CHARLES S. HAMLIN.
WILLIAM W. SWAN.
CHARLES E. WARE.
JOSEPH B. WARNER.
FRANK G. WHEATLEY.
CHARLES F. WYMAN.

At a meeting of the corporation, held Oct. 10, 1906, the president, among other things, said: —

I will add that it seems advisable that henceforth we hold our annual meeting on the second Thursday of December, instead of the second Thursday of October, as at present. This will cut us off from holding our annual meeting on an October day, generally so beautiful here at Waverley, and necessitate our coming together in a winter month, when the weather is likely to be unfavorable. But there seems no other course to be followed, and we shall ask the corporation at this meeting to amend our by-laws so that the annual meeting may be held in early winter, instead of in the autumn.

But to keep up the interest of the corporation in the school, or to increase their interest, the trustees will at this meeting ask authority to call each year a special meeting of the corporation, to be held in June or July, either at the school in Waverley or at the colony at Templeton, to be known as "Corporation Visiting Day," the expenses therefor to be provided from the private income of the corporation. Under such a vote, we next year should spend the first Visitors' Day at Templeton. We are particularly desirous that members of the corporation shall see for themselves what has been accomplished at the colony.

The by-laws were afterwards amended, and a vote establishing "Corporation Visiting Day" was passed.

SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

I hereby submit the following annual report for the fourteen months ending Nov. 30, 1906: —

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Number present Sept. 30, 1905,	617	411	1,028
Admitted during the year,	124	98	222
Whole number present,	741	509	1,250
Discharged during the year,	52	24	76
Died during the year,	12	15	27
Number present Nov. 30, 1906,	677	470	1,147
Average number present,	—	—	1,057
School cases admitted,	75	54	129
Custodial cases admitted,	49	44	93
Private cases now present,	—	—	54
Massachusetts school beneficiaries,	—	—	417
Custodial cases supported by the State,	—	—	212
Custodial cases supported by cities and towns,	—	—	409
Beneficiaries of other New England States,	—	—	42
Number at Templeton colony,	—	—	180
Applications for admission during year,	—	—	397

Of the 222 admissions, 107 were young, teachable pupils; included in this number are pupils capable of very great improvement. It has been many years since we have received so large a proportion of improvable cases. Thirty-nine of the ad-

missions were females over fourteen years of age, and 35 males over fourteen years of age; 23 of these adults were of a very improvable type. Thirty-three of the admissions were of the class requiring much nursing and care, and not particularly susceptible to educational influences.

Of the above admissions, 18 were cases of spastic paralysis, 2 were insane and 8 were insane imbeciles; 4 were hydrocephalic, 2 were microcephalic, 8 were of the Mongolian type of idiocy; 4 were totally blind, 2 were deaf and 4 were epileptic. Four pupils were admitted from the State Industrial School for Girls at Lancaster and 6 from the Lyman School for Boys.

The large number of admissions for the past two or three years has greatly diminished the urgency of the applications now on file. We have admitted the most troublesome cases, and those requiring the most care and causing the most anxiety in the community. The new applications for the year show a slight falling off, as compared with those for last year.

Of the 76 discharges, 47 were taken away by their parents for various reasons; 3 were kept at home to attend public school; 6 New England beneficiaries were withdrawn to make room for younger pupils; 12 went to work for wages; 5 ran away and were not returned; 3 were removed by overseers of the poor. Of those who were discharged to work for wages, 3 are working as farm hands; 3 are working in a factory; and 1 each is working in a machine-shop, paper-mill and foundry respectively; 1 each as bootblack, messenger boy and as steward on a steamboat.

Of the total number of discharges, 28 are so improved as to be capable of practical self-support, if their work could be supervised and directed, either at home or under protected employment. Every one of these pupils showed decided mental and physical improvement; 36 other cases were returned to their friends in a decidedly improved condition; 12 of the cases discharged were not improved either physically or mentally.

The general health of our large family has been excellent. It has frequently happened that for days at a time we have had no cases of acute illness. The congregation of a large number of children near a great city, with frequent visiting of friends who may carry infection, makes it almost certain that each year

we shall be called upon to deal with cases of infectious or contagious disease. Early in the autumn we had 21 cases of scarlet fever, with 1 death. There were 112 cases of measles of a severe type, with 2 deaths. Five cases of typhoid fever developed in one house within three days of each other, with 1 death; no other cases preceded or followed this group.

We have accumulated a large number of cases who have always been delicate and feeble, needing continuous hospital care and nursing. We have many inmates well along towards middle age, with an increasing liability to illness. We now have two small detached hospital blocks, each with room for 12 patients. We now need another hospital block to provide for 25 patients.

There were 27 deaths during the year, — less than 3 per cent. of the average number present. Of these deaths, 8 resulted from pulmonary tuberculosis; 6 of these cases were suffering from tuberculosis when admitted; 2 were bedridden from the date of admission. Four deaths resulted from organic brain disease; 4 from acute lobar pneumonia; 2 from exhaustion of chronic idiocy; 2 from measles; and 1 each from cerebral hemorrhage, cerebral meningitis, acute enterocolitis, epilepsy, organic heart disease, scarlet fever and typhoid fever.

The following table shows the age of the 1,147 inmates in the institution at the close of the fourteen months, ending Nov. 30, 1906: —

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Under 5,	4	1	5
From 5 to 10,	92	46	138
From 10 to 15,	193	115	308
From 15 to 20,	174	124	298
From 20 to 25,	109	69	178
From 25 to 30,	62	50	112
From 30 to 35,	22	27	49
From 35 to 40,	11	20	31
From 40 to 45,	4	6	10
From 45 to 50,	4	7	11
Over 50,	2	5	7
	677	470	1,147

In these reports in former years we have described and discussed in detail the methods of instruction and training employed in this and other institutions for the feeble-minded. There have been no radical changes in the general plan of instruction. We have now more pupils under training than ever before. The admission of so many young, improvable children has taxed fully the capacity of our classes and class rooms.

The pupils in our regular classes continue to show as much improvement as in years past. We have greatly enlarged and extended the scope of our classes for manual instruction. In the sloyd classes, under Miss Johnson, the more advanced boys learn to use wood-working tools with a good deal of precision. The models made by these pupils compare favorably with the work of normal boys in the public schools.

In the four class rooms in the manual training building, Mr. Ray, with four assistants, conducts the classes in painting, shoe repairing, furniture repairing, printing, cane seating of chairs, brush making, etc. The articles made or repaired by the boys are used in every department of the school. These boys show the greatest pride in exhibiting the results of their handiwork. The direct educational value of the work done here is very apparent. Mr. Ray also directs the elementary classes in manual training, where boys are taught the use of common tools, how to drive nails, how to use a screwdriver or gimlet, to use a saw carefully and accurately, to use a pocket knife with a definite purpose, etc.

For the girls, the domestic training classes of Miss Ross, in the well-equipped class room, have more than realized our expectations. These pupils have acquired a hitherto unknown degree of efficiency in plain cooking, waiting on table, laundry work and housekeeping generally.

Every girl of suitable age and capacity receives regular instruction in plain sewing, darning, mending, the use of sewing machine, etc. For the girls we have also added a special department for instruction in knitting, weaving of rugs, braiding of rugs, and other hand work of this kind. The pupils in this department for manual work are under the instruction of Miss van Campen, who has been especially trained and has had successful experience in this work. In these manual classes we

expect to do for the girls what we have long done for the boys with sloyd and manual training.

The rapid increase in the number of young pupils has already caused our new manual training building to be entirely inadequate for our needs. This building should be enlarged to at least three times its present size, in order to accommodate classes now formed.

The fondness of feeble-minded children for music and the ability which they show in simple musical performance has long been proverbial. Each schoolroom or sitting room has a piano or organ, and vocal or instrumental music is the chief factor in the many entertainments. Singing is the one great relaxation and recreation of the children. Musical instruction has long been recognized as a valuable educational factor in this work. Hitherto this work has been done in the regular school classes, but Miss Boynton, the music teacher, now devotes her entire time to the instruction of classes of boys and girls in vocal and instrumental music.

The following repairs and improvements have been made at Waltham during the year: —

A one-story hospital camp has been added to the hospital group of buildings. This camp is 20 by 35 feet in size, with mosquito-screen walls, and drop curtains at the sides for protection from rain or wind. It provides admirably for the "out-door" treatment of tuberculosis and other diseases. It has been occupied continuously during the summer months, with great benefit and comfort for the patients.

A veranda, about 35 by 60 feet, protected by an awning, has been built on the sheltered side of the West Building, with a door leading directly from the day room, making a clean, comfortable place for the out-door life of the many helpless children in that building. In that building we have 31 children who are unable to walk, and 29 children who can move about only with great difficulty. In fine weather these children spend nearly all of the day on this veranda.

The engine which for so many years furnished the power for the laundry became worn out, and our laundry machinery is now operated by electric motors installed during the year.

In the bakery we have installed an electrically operated dough mixer, which quickly kneads four barrellfuls of flour at a time.

The sewing machines in the sewing room are now run by electric power, greatly relieving the girls who do the sewing.

The wooden floor beams and girders under the laundry floor have been replaced by steel beams. This floor is directly over the boiler room, and the ceiling of the boiler room has been covered with wire lathing and plaster, making our power plant practically fireproof.

At the West Building the kitchen has been enlarged by a one-story addition, 20 feet square, with two outside walls formed entirely of windows, affording very free ventilation and an abundance of light.

A large poultry yard has been erected near one of the houses occupied by female patients. These girls will have the entire charge of the poultry in these yards. We have also a small-fruit garden near the same building, and this is also to be cultivated and cared for by the female patients.

The main kitchen of the Administration Building is in process of reconstruction, and when completed will be very convenient and of ample size. In this kitchen we have installed a fine new equipment of steam-cooking apparatus.

The new fireproof dry room and the new steam mangle have greatly facilitated the work in the laundry.

The current expenses for the fourteen months were \$234,746.06, or \$3.65 per week per capita.

The new dormitories for male and female patients respectively are ready for occupancy. The furnishings have been received, and both buildings will soon be occupied. Pending the completion of the four new buildings for employees, the second story of the dormitory for boys will be devoted to the accommodation of employees. Comfortable temporary cubicle rooms have been constructed for this purpose. It has been very difficult to provide rooms for the extra employees required by the new eight-hour law.

Under the appropriation granted the present year, plans have been completed for the two nurses' homes, and the work has been begun on the foundations. These buildings should be roofed in before the cold weather, and be ready for occupancy in the summer.

Plans have also been made for the two houses for male employees, authorized by the last Legislature. The appropriation

for this purpose was \$5,000, and the lowest bid for the construction of these buildings amounted to a little over \$8,000. An additional appropriation of \$3,000 will be necessary in order to construct these buildings.

The dining-room addition at the farmhouse and the two buildings for the care of special cases will not be constructed until next season.

The estate at Waltham is in the midst of an area now thickly infested by the brown-tail and gypsy moths. During the period about \$4,000 has been expended in the attempt to combat these pests. Our trees are now very seriously affected. Of the 149 acres in the estate, more than 100 are heavily wooded.

It is a pleasure to record briefly the story of another happy and prosperous year at the farm colony at Templeton. The "Brook House," the fourth group of farm buildings, was opened early in January, with the transfer of a group of boys from the school at Waltham. These boys at once became contented and happy, and not one of them is willing to return to the school. They have taken the greatest interest in the grading about the buildings, the clearing up of the old farm land and the cultivation of the crops. Already, as in previous transfers, every boy shows marked mental, physical and social improvement, as a result of the almost ideal conditions and environment.

At the four farm groups at the colony, with 180 inmates, there have been only 3 cases of acute illness and no deaths for the past year.

The work of developing the material resources of the estate at Templeton is progressing steadily. This year over 17 acres of rough land has been made ready for cultivation.

The old barn at the "Farm House" colony has been converted into a convenient and commodious storehouse for the proper storage and packing of crops, preparatory to shipment to Waltham, for the storage of grain in bulk, etc. The basement of this building has been made into a frost-proof vegetable cellar of large capacity. The need for extensive provision of this sort has been emphasized by the results of our farming operations this year. Among other things, we have raised over 3,700 bushels of potatoes, 14 tons of squash, 600 bushels of beets, 900 bushels of turnips, 200 bushels of onions and 300

barrels of apples. We have shipped 11 full carloads of farm produce to the school at Waltham, all to be used as food.

This year there was a magnificent crop of 46 acres of ensilage corn. Four silos have been filled, and there is a large stock of dry fodder in addition.

Under the appropriation of the present year, two new silos have been erected and are in use. Two new barns and hay sheds are under construction, and will be completed before winter.

We are gradually developing a fine herd of milch cows at the colony. At the school at Waltham last year 30,452 cans of milk, at a cost of \$12,447, were purchased. Within a few years we expect to produce this milk at the farm colony, to be shipped to the school at Waltham.

Since the opening of the colony the only fuel that has been used there has been wood grown on the estate. The wood used has been practically waste wood, — crippled or disabled trees, or trees that had reached their maturity and would soon decay, if not cut. We have found that pine stumps, of which there are thousands on the estate, make admirable fuel for the large stoves in the dormitories and day rooms. The removal of the wood described leaves the forests in better condition. Indeed, there is probably more wood on the place to-day than when it was first occupied by the school. The normal growth is greater than the present consumption.

The material prosperity of the colony — the visible, substantial result of the boys' happy industry — is a powerful if not indispensable factor in producing the content and tranquillity and self-respect which has so uniformly been shown by properly selected boys transferred to the colony. They are proud of their work.

I cannot adequately express my gratitude to the trustees for the advice and support which they have so freely given me concerning the management of the school.

Respectfully submitted,

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.,

Superintendent.

TREASURER'S REPORT.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED, *in account with*
 RICHARD C. HUMPHREYS, *Treasurer*, OCT. 1, 1905, TO
 DEC. 1, 1906.

Payments during Year.

New buildings and improvements: —

West building (Resolves 1905, chapter 85),	\$2,305 20
Templeton (Acts 1903, chapter 414),	198 39
Addition to laundry (Resolves 1905, chapter 85),	4,000 00
Barn, Templeton (Resolves 1905, chapter 85),	1,689 09
Coal pockets (Resolves 1903, chapter 72),	775 07
Superintendent's house (Acts 1903, chapter 414),	202 39
Furnishings, fourth colony, Templeton (Resolves 1905, chapter 85),	164 75
Iee house, Templeton (Resolves 1905, chapter 85),	400 00
Repairs, administration building (Resolves 1905, chapter 85),	923 77
Templeton barns, etc. (Resolves 1906, chapter 84),	2,277 70
Fifth colony, Templeton (Acts 1905, chapter 444),	27 00
Templeton (Resolves 1900, chapter 36),	5,753 04
Furnishings, superintendent's house (Acts 1903, chapter 82),	1,000 00
Mangle for laundry (Resolves 1906, chapter 84),	1,800 00
New electric plant (Acts 1904, chapter 323),	122 83
Shed, Templeton (Resolves 1905, chapter 85),	300 00
Dormitories (Acts 1902, chapter 434),	164 57
Furnishing boys' and girls' homes (Resolves 1905, chapter 85),	5,583 53
<i>Amount carried forward</i> ,	\$27,687 33

Amount brought forward, \$27,687 33

New buildings and improvements — *Concluded.*

Boys' and girls' homes (Acts 1905, chapter 444),	60,047 16	
Men's homes (Acts 1906, chapter 500),	75 42	
Nurses' homes (Acts 1906, chapter 500),	517 87	
		\$88,327 78
State of Massachusetts, expenses to superintendent,		234,361 19
Printing annual report,		35 75
Collections at school sent to State Treasurer,		74,614 83
Board of inmates paid from income,		2,202 85
Loan to superintendent for working capital,		2,000 00
Balance on hand Dec. 1, 1906,		8,453 20
		<u>\$409,995 60</u>

Receipts during Year.

Balance on hand Oct. 1, 1905,	\$8,825 91	
Income from funds,	2,865 89	
New buildings and improvements from State: —		
West building (Resolves 1905, chapter 85),	\$2,305 20	
Templeton (Acts 1903, chapter 414),	198 39	
Addition to laundry (Resolves 1905, chapter 85),	4,000 00	
Barn, Templeton (Resolves 1905, chapter 85),	1,689 09	
Coal pockets (Resolves 1903, chapter 72),	775 07	
Superintendent's house (Acts 1903, chapter 414),	202 39	
Furnishings, fourth colony, Templeton (Resolves 1905, chapter 85),	164 75	
Ice house, Templeton (Resolves 1905, chapter 85),	400 00	
Repairs, administration building (Resolves 1905, chapter 85),	923 77	
Templeton barns, etc. (Resolves 1906, chapter 84),	2,277 70	
Templeton (Resolves 1900, chapter 36),	5,753 04	
Fifth colony, Templeton (Acts 1905, chapter 444),	27 00	
Furnishing superintendent's house (Acts 1904, chapter 82),	1,000 00	
Mangle for laundry (Resolves 1906, chapter 84),	1,800 00	
New electric plant (Acts 1904, chapter 323),	122 83	
<i>Amounts carried forward,</i>	<u>\$21,639 23</u>	<u>\$11,691 80</u>

<i>Amounts brought forward,</i>	\$21,639 23	\$11,691 80
New buildings and improvements from State — <i>Concluded.</i>		
Shed, Templeton (Resolves 1905, chapter 85),	300 00	
Dormitories (Acts 1902, chapter 434),	164 57	
Furnishing boys' and girls' homes (Resolves 1905, chapter 85),	5,583 53	
Boys' and girls' homes (Acts 1905, chapter 444),	60,047 16	
Men's homes (Acts 1906, chapter 500),	75 42	
Nurses' homes (Acts 1906, chapter 500),	517 87	
		88,327 78
State of Massachusetts, for expenses,		234,361 19
Collections at school: —		
Public board,	\$56,444 42	
Private board,	16,243 50	
Farm products,	123 46	
Clothing,	770 17	
Miscellaneous,	927 59	
Miscellaneous (salaries not called for),	105 69	
		74,614 83
Legacy from estate of Joseph H. Center,		1,000 00
		<hr/> \$409,995 60

RICHARD C. HUMPHREYS,

*Treasurer.**Invested Funds, Dec. 1, 1906.*

	Par Value.
2 bonds Boston & Maine,	\$2,000 00
3 bonds Boston & Lowell,	3,000 00
1 bond town of Belmont,	1,000 00
5 bonds city of Waltham,	5,000 00
6 bonds Illinois Central,	6,000 00
3 bonds city of Newton,	3,000 00
1 bond town of Stoughton,	1,000 00
5 bonds Nashua Street Railway,	5,000 00
10 bonds Baltimore & Ohio,	10,000 00
4 shares State Street Trust Company,	400 00
50 shares Trimountain Trust,	5,000 00
Note and mortgage, C. S. Judkins, South Boston,	13,743 00
Amount in hands of superintendent as working capital,	4,000 00
Cash in Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Company,	8,453 20
	<hr/> \$67,596 20

BOSTON, Jan. 19, 1907.

Board of Trustees, Massachusetts School for Feeble-minded, Boston, Mass.

GENTLEMEN:— I have the honor to report that I have carefully examined the books of the treasurer of your Board from Oct. 2, 1905, to Nov. 30, 1906, and find the books to be properly balanced; the balance cash on hand Dec. 1, 1906, \$8,453.20, deposited to the credit of your institution in the Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Company.

I also find proper vouchers for all receipts and disbursements, which have been verified as far as possible with the books of the superintendent.

I have personally examined and checked over the invested funds, and find the same to be correct and in the hands of the treasurer at the present time.

Respectfully submitted,

F. E. ORCUTT, *Auditor.**Appropriations for Buildings and Improvements.*

	Total.	Expended.	Balance.
Templeton buildings (Resolves 1900, chapter 36), .	\$50,000 00	\$48,655 69	\$1,344 31
Administration building (Resolves 1901, chapter 81),	25,000 00	25,000 00	—
Men's homes (Acts 1906, chapter 500),	5,000 00	75 42	4,924 58
Waltham land (Acts 1902, chapter 434),	35,000 00	30,842 00	4,158 00
Dormitories (Acts 1902, chapter 434),	95,000 00	95,000 00	—
Templeton (Acts 1903, chapter 414),	12,000 00	12,000 00	—
Nurses' homes (Acts 1906, chapter 500),	30,000 00	517 87	29,482 13
Addition to bakery (Acts 1903, chapter 414), . . .	4,000 00	4,000 00	—
Furnishing boys' and girls' homes (Resolves 1905, chapter 85).	8,000 00	5,583 53	2,416 47
Manual training school (Acts 1903, chapter 414), .	16,000 00	16,000 00	—
Furnishing superintendent's house (Acts 1904, chapter 82).	1,000 00	1,000 00	—
Laundry machinery (Resolves 1906, chapter 84), .	1,800 00	1,800 00	—
Superintendent's house (Acts 1903, chapter 414), .	8,000 00	8,000 00	—
New electric plant (Acts 1904, chapter 323), . . .	15,000 00	15,000 00	—
Boys' and girls' homes (Acts 1905, chapter 444), .	77,000 00	63,342 82	13,657 18
Barn, silo, shed, Templeton (Resolves 1905, chapter 85).	3,600 00	3,600 00	—
Barns, etc., Templeton (Resolves 1906, chapter 84), .	6,200 00	2,277 70	3,922 30
Fireproofing west building (Resolves 1905, chapter 85).	2,500 00	2,500 00	—
Fifth colony, Templeton (Acts 1905, chapter 444), .	14,000 00	27 00	13,973 00
Laundry addition (Resolves 1905, chapter 85), . . .	4,000 00	4,000 00	—
Furnishing fourth colony, Templeton (Resolves 1905, chapter 85).	2,000 00	164 75	1,835 25
Ice house, Templeton (Resolves 1905, chapter 85), .	400 00	400 00	—
Repairs administration building (Resolves 1905, chapter 85).	1,500 00	923 77	576 23
Two buildings for patients (Acts 1906, chapter 500),	30,000 00	—	30,000 00
	—	—	\$106,289 45

ANALYSIS OF CURRENT EXPENDITURES.

FOR THE FOURTEEN MONTHS ENDING NOV. 30, 1906.

Salaries, wages and labor : —		
Pay roll,		\$88,044 05
Food : —		
Beans,	\$1,025 83	
Bread and crackers,	355 14	
Butter (\$3,505.81) and butterine (\$1,815.70),	5,321 51	
Cereals, rice, meal, etc.,	1,798 12	
Cheese,	173 38	
Eggs,	1,321 79	
Flour,	9,439 49	
Fish,	1,550 75	
Fruit,	1,422 71	
Meats,	11,740 43	
Milk,	12,648 02	
Molasses,	528 58	
Sugar,	3,073 21	
Sundries,	1,160 92	
Tea, coffee, broma, cocoa,	804 96	
Vegetables,	2,979 66	
		55,344 50
Clothing and clothing material : —		
Boots, shoes and rubbers,	\$4,755 74	
Clothing,	4,463 92	
Dry goods for clothing, and small wares,	5,505 24	
Furnishing goods,	1,666 81	
Hats and caps,	74 18	
Leather and shoe findings,	457 73	
Sundries,	3 10	
		16,926 72
Furnishings : —		
Beds, bedding, table linen,	\$3,594 63	
Brushes, brooms, etc.,	321 68	
Carpets, rugs, etc.,	533 83	
Crockery, glassware, cutlery, etc.,	495 94	
Furniture and upholstery,	1,936 73	
Amounts carried forward,	\$6,882 81	\$160,315 27

<i>Amounts brought forward,</i>	\$6,882 81	\$160,315 27
Kitchen furnishings,	3,693 79	
Sundries,	62 12	
Wooden ware, buckets, pails, etc.,	443 99	
	<hr/>	11,082 71
Heat, light and power:—		
Coal,	\$13,786 87	
Inspection of boilers,	49 00	
Oil,	499 67	
Sundries,	109 78	
	<hr/>	14,445 32
Repairs and improvements:—		
Bricks,	\$338 74	
Cement, lime and plaster,	394 14	
Doors, sashes, etc.,	514 23	
Electrical work and supplies,	1,471 35	
Hardware, iron, steel, etc.,	1,645 78	
Lumber,	2,661 57	
Machinery,	1,168 11	
Mechanics and laborers (not on pay roll),	1,613 74	
Paints, oils, glass, etc.,	2,544 62	
Plumbing, steam fitting and supplies,	4,155 56	
Roofing and materials,	955 74	
Sundries,	25 54	
	<hr/>	17,489 12
Farm, stable and grounds:—		
Blacksmith and supplies,	\$801 29	
Carriages, wagons and repairs,	675 58	
Fertilizers, vines, seeds, etc.,	2,483 21	
Harness and repairs,	374 13	
Hay, grain, etc.,	6,874 14	
Labor (not on pay roll),	82 80	
Live stock:—		
Cows,	66 50	
Horses,	537 00	
Miscellaneous (other live stock),	657 10	
Sundries,	842 37	
Tools, farm machines, etc.,	2,277 11	
	<hr/>	15,671 23
Miscellaneous:—		
Books, periodicals, etc.,	\$483 42	
Chapel services and entertainments,	961 57	
Freight, expressage and transportation,	2,870 64	
Funeral expenses,	71 36	
Gratuities,	36 00	
Hose, etc.,	213 10	
Ice,	890 80	
	<hr/>	
<i>Amounts carried forward,</i>	\$5,526 89	\$219,003 65

<i>Amounts brought forward,</i>		\$5,526 89	\$219,003 65
Labor (not on pay roll),		208 70	
Manual training supplies,		139 40	
Medical attendance, nurses, etc. (extra),		412 40	
Medicine and hospital supplies,		1,323 38	
Postage,		392 26	
Printing and printing supplies,		55 10	
Return of runaways,		76 70	
School books and school supplies,		670 06	
Soap and laundry supplies,		2,480 59	
Stationery and office supplies,		1,342 78	
Sundries,		51 70	
Telephone and telegraph,		517 52	
Tobacco,		9 07	
Travel and expenses (officials),		656 01	
Water,		1,879 85	
			15,742 41
Total,			\$234,746 06

EXTRACT FROM SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT, 1896.

It will be seen that we have 145 males and 124 females over fifteen years of age. We are practically making a home for these 269 adults, and thereby ignoring the possibilities of practical training and discipline of the scores of young, teachable cases who are besieging us for admission. If we could maintain an age limit, and discharge nearly all of our pupils when the period of training and education was past, we should be able in this school to care for all the young, teachable, feeble-minded children in the State for many years to come.

But, unfortunately, it is not expedient to return to the community a large proportion even of the brighter pupils who have received all the instruction the school has to offer. Very few feeble-minded persons can be developed to the degree of usefulness and self-control necessary to enable them to earn money regularly, and to spend it in such a way as to independently maintain themselves in the outside world. Even those who have suitable homes, and friends able and willing to become responsible for them, by the death of these relatives are often thrown on their own resources, and eventually drift into idleness and pauperism, if not into crime. Indeed, in many cases the guardians of these children are unwilling to remove them, and beg that they be allowed to remain where they can be made happy and kept from harm. Many of these cases are homeless and friendless, and if sent away from the school could only be transferred to almshouses, where they become depraved and demoralized by association with adult paupers and vagrants of both sexes. They cannot be sent out into the world without a loud protest from their friends and the communities in which they are thrown. Even the brightest always need kindly but firm oversight and direction, rarely obtainable outside an institution.

The history of this and other similar institutions has proved that a large proportion of the able-bodied inmates, including many quite low in the mental scale, can be developed into very efficient workers at ordinary rough manual labor. Given the right sort of diet, bodily discipline, training of personal habits, plenty of sleep, plenty of out-door exercise and actual work from childhood, they grow up to be big, brawny, willing, happy laborers. They are not able to acquire the delicate skill that would enable them to work in a watch

factory or a printing office, or in any other trade or occupation requiring minute mechanical skill or the exercise of much independent judgment. As a class, they are unskilled laborers, but they are capable of doing an enormous amount of this simple work. Therefore, *if the right sort of work can be provided*, a large number of these trained adults of either sex, under intelligent supervision in an institution, are capable of doing a sufficient amount of work to pay for the actual cost of their support. The difficulty is to find a profitable market for this unskilled labor.

The experience of the Epileptic Colony at Bielefeld in Germany and the proposed plan of the Craig Colony for Epileptics in New York are very suggestive as to the line to be followed in making further provision for the feeble-minded in this State. A very large tract of low-priced land, at least 1,000 or 1,500 acres, might be secured in one of the sparsely settled parts of the State. No matter if the land is rough and rocky and covered with bushes, stones and stumps, — the better opportunity to utilize the capacity of this class for doing rough work. The estate should have a good water supply, an abundance of building stone, sand, gravel, clay for brickmaking, etc. On this land construct a plain, simple building, to accommodate, say, 100 inmates. To this building transfer 100 of our able-bodied adult male inmates.

This force could be set to work preparing for the next building. They could clear the ground, do all the levelling and grading and excavate the basement. They could build the roads, dig the trenches for water pipes and sewers, quarry the building stone and haul the stone and sand required for the building. If a little foresight was used, a locality could be selected where good clay for brickmaking could be obtained. The wood cut off the woodland would furnish fuel for burning the brick, all the work being done by the boys. The cleared land would be reclaimed and changed from wild woodland, worth practically nothing, into good grazing or perhaps tillage land. The cost of construction of the buildings necessary could be reduced to the lowest terms by the use of the building material already on the land or manufactured there, and by the utilization of the labor of the inmates in the rough work of construction. At no time in the history of an institution is the labor of its inmates so profitable as during the period of construction.

The buildings themselves should be exceedingly plain and simple. What intrinsic reason is there for building a more expensive structure than middle-class people build for their own dwellings?

As soon as the second building is completed, a second group of trained workers could be transferred from the school. Other buildings could be added from year to year, as needed. Large numbers of inmates would not be collected in any one building. The different groups of inmates would live in relatively small homes, practically

independent of each other, each group supervised and cared for by competent attendants and officers, under the direction of the general superintendent. One group of boys would work in the vegetable gardens located near the house where they live. Another group would have the care of the barns and the stock, etc. The milk, beef, potatoes and other vegetables, poultry, eggs and other food products ought to be produced within this community.

We know that the labor of the feeble-minded is especially applicable and profitable in this direction. For instance: at our barns we have 18 cows, 9 horses, 30 to 50 pigs and 75 or more hens. One paid employee, assisted only by some of the boys, takes the entire care of the barns and stock. This year we had over 20 acres under the plough, much of it used as a vegetable garden. All the work of preparing the ground, cultivating, hoeing, weeding and harvesting, was done by one paid employee, with the help of the boys.

Aside from the economic view, I believe a permanent home as sketched above would be an almost ideal arrangement if we wished only to insure to these people the greatest amount of happiness and comfort. The isolated situation, the large amount of land and the distance of the buildings apart, would make a large degree of freedom possible and desirable, and do away with many of the present unavoidable but irksome restraints of institution life.

Our school here at Waltham, when the two new dormitories are completed, will accommodate 600 inmates, at a cost for construction somewhat under \$600 per capita. An institution of the character briefly sketched above could be gradually established at an actual cash expenditure not over \$300 per capita, not including the price of the land. Given land enough, the cost of support of this class need not exceed \$2 per capita per week.

The plan outlined above, begun in a small way, could be indefinitely extended as needed. The trained graduates from the school could at once be given a field for the full exercise of their trained abilities, where they would not come in competition with normal people, and where they would be shielded from the temptations that assail them in the world outside; where they would get the slight supervision they always need, and where there would always be a market for whatever they were able to make or to do; in fact, place them under the right conditions for utilizing all the powers God has given them.

CLASSIFICATION AND METHODS OF TRAINING AND INSTRUCTION.

The plan of detached and separate departments greatly facilitates the proper classification of our inmates, according to age and mental and physical condition, and helps us to secure to each inmate the consideration of individual wants and needs so hard to get in a large institution, where the inmates are massed in one huge building. As we are now arranged, our inmates are classified as follows: at the girls' dormitory are the girls of school grade; at the boys' dormitory are the boys of the school department; at the north building are the adult males of the lower grade, the cases requiring much personal care and attention; at the west building are the young and feeble boys, requiring much hospital care, and the females of the lower grade; at the northwest building and at the north-northwest building are the adult females who are in good bodily health, many of them graduates of our school department, and all of whom are employed in the various domestic departments of the institution; at the farmhouse and at the east building are the adult males who are regularly employed in the farm work. Each of these departments has a competent matron, who lives in the building, and devotes her entire time and attention to the supervision of the personal care of the children in that department. Thus we have divided our institution into eight comparatively small families, each with distinctive and peculiar needs, and all under the same general management. This plan retains all the benefits of a small institution, and secures the manifest advantages of a large one.

We have a larger number of pupils under instruction in the schoolrooms than ever before. In trying to secure to each child the greatest improvement possible, we have been compelled to rearrange and modify our school work in some respects. In one way the increased number of pupils has simplified the work, as we are now able to so classify and grade our pupils that class work has very largely taken the place of much of the individual teaching necessary when we had a smaller number. There are distinct advantages to the child in placing him in a group of children with capacities and needs similar to his own. He profits by the mistakes of his fellows, and feels the stimulus of healthy rivalry. The teacher gives each child a larger share of her time, and is able to retain the attention of the whole class. Our school children are separated

into eight well-defined grades, classified much as are the children in the lower grades of the common schools. There is a regular progression from the lower to the higher grades, and the pupils are promoted as soon as they are qualified. No pupil is in the school-room more than one-half of each day. The rest of the day is devoted to manual or industrial training, physical drill and out-door recreation, thus securing healthy change and variety.

In deciding upon the school exercises, we bear in mind the natural limitations of our pupils. Lessing well says: "Education can only develop and form, not create. It cannot undertake to form a being into anything other than it was destined to be by the endowments it originally received at the hand of nature." We do not expect to be able to entirely overcome the mental defect of any one of our pupils. It is a question of how much development is possible in each case.

As a class, the feeble-minded have dull perceptions, feeble power of attention, weak will-power, uncertain memory and defective judgment. It is useless to attempt to arouse these dormant faculties by forcing upon them the abstract truths of ready-made knowledge. Our teaching must be direct, simple and practical. The child must be made to do, to see, to touch, to observe, to remember and to think. We utilize to the fullest extent the varied and attractive occupations and busy work which are so important a part of the modern graphic methods of instruction for normal children. Object teaching, in the broadest sense, is a prominent feature. The school now has a good collection of objects, models, charts and other apparatus for the practical illustration and application of the subjects taught in the schools. We have for the use of the teachers a school library containing nearly five hundred recent and standard works on kindergarten and primary work, object teaching, physical and manual training, and other subjects directly connected with our school work.

The manual training room is equipped with a first-class outfit of tools and benches. The boys are graded into small classes, and these classes receive systematic, progressive training throughout the year. The pupils have maintained their interest and enthusiasm, and the results have more than exceeded our anticipations. The boy who begins to construct things is at once compelled to think, deliberate, reason and conclude. He becomes familiar with the properties of wood, leather, metals, etc. He acquires definite, accurate control of his muscles. We do not attempt or expect to make skilled artisans of our pupils. The value of the finished work is a secondary consideration. The mental discipline secured by the *accurate doing* is the result desired.

Nearly all of our pupils receive daily systematic physical training. As a rule, they come to us with poorly developed bodies. Their

muscular activity is especially deficient, as shown by their awkward and uncertain movements. Mental awakening generally follows as a direct result of increased physical development. The military drill is of much benefit to the boys. In nearly all of our classes in physical training we have adopted the Ling or Swedish plan of educational gymnastics. This system, as modified for our use, means the prompt execution of precise and carefully planned movements of the various groups of muscles at the command of the instructor. The pupil must be closely attentive, he must quickly hear and understand, and he must promptly execute the command. It is a mental as well as physical drill.

The splendid mental drill and discipline given these children in our formal school classes would really be of little value if the knowledge gained could not be practically applied in the way of making them happier, more self-reliant, more useful, and more like normal boys and girls in every respect.

It has long been recognized that in institution life, notwithstanding the many special advantages not to be obtained elsewhere, there is more or less loss of the opportunities for profiting by the teaching of experience, and the far-reaching deductions that even a feeble-minded child makes as a result of rubbing against the very frequent and sharp corners of the outside world.

In a well-regulated institution the child's whole life is carefully supervised; he is told when to get up in the morning, what garments to put on, when to go to meals, what articles of food he shall eat, how much he shall eat, and he is kept from danger of all kinds; his daily duties, conduct and even his pleasures are plainly indicated and prescribed, and finally he is told when to go to bed at night. This guardianship is absolutely necessary, not only for his immediate welfare, but that he may acquire proper habits of life. But we try to accomplish all this in such a way that the child's personality shall be developed and brought out, and not lost sight of and extinguished. We spare no effort to bring into each child's life and experience that knowledge of common events and familiarity with the manners and customs of ordinary life that are just as essential parts of the real education of normal children as the usual instruction received in the schoolroom.

The daily life of our institution is based upon and closely resembles the ordinary daily routine of any other small village of seven hundred inhabitants. As far as possible we try to illustrate the various phases of life in any other community, with its cares, duties, privileges and responsibilities, its little joys and pleasures.

We try to impress upon each one the reasonable certainty that well-doing brings its reward, and that wrong-doing means an ultimate curtailing of some cherished pleasure or privilege. The love of approbation so universally shown by these children is a prime

factor in our scheme of discipline and management. No corporal punishment is administered.

To keep our charges healthy, happy and out of mischief, occupation and recreation, in proper proportion, must be provided for every hour in the day. A busy boy is generally a good boy. Every boy and girl in good bodily health has some regular daily work assigned them, according to their age, size and capacity, and this work is often changed, to make them familiar with different kinds of work. This duty may be very simple, and very likely could be much better performed by some one else, or it may be a half or full day's work in the garden, workshop, kitchen or elsewhere. Sunday, the one day of leisure, is the only day when it is at all difficult to keep our boys and girls happy and out of mischief.

Aside from the immediate disciplinary and educational value of work, the only possible way that a feeble-minded person can be fitted to lead a harmless, happy and contented existence after he has grown to adult life is by acquiring in youth the capacity for some form of useful work.

The boys take great interest in the farm and garden work. They have picked thousands of loads of stone from our fields and carted them off for use in roadmaking. They do all the harrowing and cultivating. One of them has, day after day, driven a pair of horses and held the plough at the same time. They do all of the weeding and nearly all of the hoeing in our large garden. The truck team, collecting and delivering supplies between the different buildings, takes the entire time of two boys. Other boys assist the baker, carpenter and engineer. One class of boys devote all their time to painting, doing as good work as we could hire done. Two boys, proudly uniformed with red caps, serve as errand boys. The shoes of our six hundred inmates are kept in repair entirely by the work of the boys. They do all of the printing of stationery, blanks, circulars, etc., for the school. The boys also do much of the housework in the buildings where they live. The girls are kept just as busy. In the laundry they learn to wash, iron and fold clothes. They do much of the sewing, mending and darning for our large household. Much of the children's clothing is made in our sewing-rooms by our girls. Relays of willing helpers keep our eight sewing machines busy from morning until night. Every girl at all bright is expected to keep her own clothing in repair. They are taught to wash dishes, make beds, wash windows, polish floors, sweep, dust, etc. The older girls and women are of great assistance in the care of the feeble and helpless children. The instinctive feminine love for children is relatively quite as marked with them as with normal women. A newly admitted child is at once eagerly adopted by some one. The affection and solicitude shown for the comfort and welfare of "my baby" are often quite

touching. This responsibility helps wonderfully in keeping this uneasy class happy and contented. Without this cheerfully given service we could not well care for the large number of helpless and feeble children in our asylum department without a largely increased number of paid attendants.

Each ward or family of about twenty children has its separate and distinct playground in the shady grove. All of these playgrounds are equipped with swings, hammocks, tilt boards, sand-gardens, croquet sets, etc. Each group of children spends part of each day in their playground, accompanied by the attendant, who directs and assists in their games and sports.

In the living-room of every family is a liberal supply of bright-colored building blocks, picture books and playthings of every sort. Every little girl has a doll of her own. These toys are always accessible, and the children are encouraged to use them as much as possible. The playthings are provided not as luxuries, but as necessities, if we wish to approximate normal mental development. A recent writer well says: "To acquire alert minds, children must be alert: and the young child can be alert only as his play instinct is aroused. Shut out the play instinct, and you stunt his growth; neglect to draw it out, and you lessen his possibilities for strength."

Every boy or girl of suitable physical health is supposed to own a sled. Our fine hills afford splendid facilities for coasting, which are fully utilized.

At least once a week during the school year some evening entertainment is provided for the children, consisting of concerts, readings, school exhibitions, tableaux, minstrel shows, a masquerade ball, dramatic performances and stereopticon exhibitions. These entertainments are gotten up by the officers and employees, usually assisted by some of the children. The school now owns a fine stereopticon apparatus, and nearly a thousand carefully selected lantern slides. These magic-lantern pictures vividly illustrate the principal physical features of the world and the many phases of human life and its varied interests. The pictures are greatly enjoyed by the children, and give them much real knowledge of the great world outside.

The most effectual means of discipline or correction for misdemeanor or waywardness is to send a child early to bed while his fellows are enjoying one of the entertainments.

Among our resources in the way of recreation must be included the "Zoo," our collection of domestic animals and other pets. The "Zoo" is located on the playground, between the sections assigned to the boys and the girls respectively, and consists of a large yard surrounded by a fence of wire netting and subdivided into smaller yards. Within the various sections are goats, sheep, a calf, a pig, a fox, a raccoon, rabbits, guinea pigs, white mice, squirrels, hens,

chickens, ducks, geese, turkeys, pigeons, turtles, frogs and even snakes, and a bear. This collection is a never-failing source of pleasure and instruction for the children. It really forms a very important part of our school object collection, as the different animals are actually taken into the schoolrooms as living texts for encouraging attention and observation, the exercise of the special senses, and developing the power of speech.

The regular holidays are observed in the most approved and thorough manner. The 4th of July is celebrated with all the noise and pomp of the most ambitious village. In the morning there is a parade of antiques and horrors, followed by a formal and dignified procession made up of four military companies, the baseball nines and the firemen, headed by the drum corps, all in uniform, who make a tour of the different buildings, where the children enthusiastically and vociferously greet them with the noise of tin horns, torpedoes and firecrackers. Then all the children, officers and teachers fall in the rear of the procession and march to the grove, where a picnic dinner is served, consisting of sandwiches, cake, ice cream, fruit and lemonade,—all in great abundance. In the afternoon the entire family adjourns to the campus to witness a long programme of athletic sports. This includes a baseball match, tug-of-war contest, running, hurdle and other races, etc.; in fact, the conventional New England 4th of July celebration. The eager contestants in the games and races are the boys and even some of the girls, who have been in training for a long time beforehand. The winners are rewarded with glittering badges, which are carefully preserved and proudly worn for a long time afterwards. In the evening a good display of fireworks ends the festivities of the day.

At Christmas the hall is gayly decorated with evergreens and bunting, and every child receives several presents from the Christmas tree.

Each Sunday services are held in the assembly hall and in the west building, consisting of singing, Bible stories and simple illustrations and practical applications of the fundamental principles of morality and religion. Nearly every child attends these services, and, in addition to the moral instruction, receives valuable lessons in decorum and behavior.

LAWS RELATING TO THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

[ACTS OF 1850, CHAPTER 150.]

AN ACT TO INCORPORATE THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR IDIOTIC AND FEEBLE-MINDED YOUTH.

Be it enacted, etc., as follows:

SECTION 1. S. G. Howe, Samuel May, Stephen Fairbanks, their associates and successors, are hereby made a corporation, by the name of the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-minded Youth, for the purpose of training and teaching such persons, with all the powers and privileges and subject to all the duties, restrictions and liabilities set forth in the thirty-eighth and forty-fourth chapters of the Revised Statutes.

SECTION 2. Said corporation may hold, for the purpose aforesaid, real estate not exceeding in value one hundred thousand dollars and personal estate the income of which shall not exceed ten thousand dollars. [Approved April 4, 1850.]

[REVISED LAWS, CHAPTER 87.]

SECTION 113. There shall be six trustees, on the part of the commonwealth, of the Massachusetts school for the feeble-minded, two of whom shall be annually appointed by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council, for a term of three years.

SECTION 114. The annual appropriation for the support of said school shall be made upon condition that the board of trustees shall be composed of twelve persons, six of whom shall be appointed by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council; that the governor, lieutenant governor, secretary of the commonwealth, president of the senate, speaker of the house and the two chaplains of the general court shall constitute a board of visitors to visit and inspect the institution as often as they see fit, to examine the by-laws and regulations enacted by the corporation, and generally to see that the object of the institution is carried into effect; and that the members of the general court for the time being shall be, ex officio, visitors of the institution, and have the privilege, during the sessions, of inspecting it.

SECTION 115. The Massachusetts school for the feeble-minded shall maintain a school department for the instruction and education of feeble-minded persons who are within the school age or who in the judgment of the trustees thereof are capable of being benefited by school instruction, and a custodial department for the care and custody of feeble-minded persons beyond the school age or not capable of being benefited by school instruction.

SECTION 116. Persons received by said corporation shall from time to time be classified in said departments as the trustees shall see fit, and the trustees may receive and discharge pupils at their discretion and may at any time discharge any pupil or other inmate and cause him to be removed to his home or to the place of his settlement or to the custody of the state board of insanity. They may also allow any inmate to be absent on a visit for not more than three months, and the liability of any person or place to said corporation for the support of such inmate shall not be suspended by reason of such absence, unless, during such period, such inmate becomes a charge to the commonwealth elsewhere.

SECTION 117. Said corporation shall gratuitously receive, maintain and educate in the school department such indigent feeble-minded persons from this commonwealth as shall be designated by the governor upon the recommendation of the secretary of the board of education. Special pupils may be received from any other state or province at a charge of not less than three hundred dollars a year. The trustees may also at their discretion receive, maintain and educate in the school department other feeble-minded persons, gratuitously or upon such terms as they may determine.

SECTION 118. If, upon application in writing, a judge of probate finds that a person is a proper subject for the Massachusetts school for the feeble-minded, he may commit him thereto by an order of commitment directed to the trustees thereof, accompanied by the certificate of a physician, who is a graduate of a legally organized medical college and who has practised three years in this commonwealth, that such person is a proper subject for said institution. The fee of the judge for hearing and determining the application shall be three dollars, and if he is required to go from his office or place of business to attend such hearing, an additional fee of one dollar and all necessary expenses of travel, which shall be paid upon the certificate of the judge by the county in which such application was heard.

SECTION 119. A person who intends to apply for the commitment of a feeble-minded person under the provisions of the preceding section shall first give notice in writing to the overseers of the poor of the city or town in which such feeble-minded person resides, of such intention; but if such feeble-minded person resides in Boston, such notice shall be given to the institutions registrar or

to the chairman of the insane hospital trustees instead of the overseers of the poor. Satisfactory evidence that such notice has been given shall be produced to the judge and shall accompany the order of commitment.

SECTION 120. The charges for the support of each inmate in the custodial department of said school shall be three dollars and twenty-five cents a week, and shall be paid quarterly. Such charges for those not having known settlements in the commonwealth shall, after approval by the state board of insanity, be paid by the commonwealth, and may afterward be recovered by the treasurer and receiver general of such inmates, if of sufficient ability, or of any person or kindred bound by law to maintain them, or of the place of their settlement, if subsequently ascertained; for those having known settlements in this commonwealth, either by the persons bound to pay or by the place in which such inmates had their settlement, unless security to the satisfaction of the trustees is given for such support. If any person or place refuses or neglects to pay such charges, or such amounts as may be charged and due for the removal of an inmate whom the trustees are authorized by law to remove, the treasurer may recover the same to the use of the school as provided in section seventy-nine.

SECTION 121. A city or town which pays the charges and expenses for the support or removal of a feeble-minded person admitted to said school shall have like rights and remedies to recover the amount thereof with interest and costs from the place of his settlement, or from such person if of sufficient ability, or from any person bound by law to maintain him, as if such charges and expenses had been incurred in the ordinary support of such feeble-minded person.

SECTION 122. The trustees of said school shall annually prepare and send to the state board of insanity a written or printed report of its proceedings, income and expenditures, properly classified, for the year ending on the thirtieth day of September, stating the amount appropriated by the commonwealth, the amount expended under said appropriation, the whole number and the average number of inmates, the number and salaries of officers and employees, and such other information as the board may require, and shall also once in three months make a report to said board of the number of inmates received and discharged, respectively, during the preceding three months, the whole number then in the institution and the number of beneficiaries supported by the commonwealth, and such other information as the board may require.

SECTION 123. The state board of insanity may from time to time transfer from the state hospital, state farm, or any of the state insane hospitals, to the Massachusetts school for the feeble-minded

any inmate whose condition would be benefited by such transfer, upon the certificate of a physician that he is a proper subject for said institution.

[RESOLVES OF 1900, CHAPTER 36.]

Resolved, That there be allowed and paid out of the treasury of the Commonwealth a sum not exceeding fifty thousand dollars, to be expended under the direction of the trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded in erecting new buildings for the said school upon land of the Commonwealth at Templeton, and in providing a water supply and sewerage works for the same. [Approved March 28, 1900.]

[ACTS OF 1902, CHAPTER 434, SECTION 2.]

From said loan expenditures may be made as follows:—

.

By the trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, a sum not exceeding one hundred and thirty thousand dollars, for the following purposes: For two dormitories of sufficient capacity to accommodate one hundred and eighty inmates, and for furnishing the same, for additions to the present electric lighting and heating plants, and for an addition to the administration building, so-called, a sum not exceeding ninety-five thousand dollars; and for the purchase of additional land for the use of said institution, such purchase to be subject to the approval of the governor and council, a sum not exceeding thirty-five thousand dollars.

[ACTS OF 1905, CHAPTER 175.]

SECTION 1. Annual appropriations, in addition to unexpended receipts, shall be made for the maintenance of each of the state hospitals and insane asylums, the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates, the Massachusetts hospital for epileptics, the Massachusetts state sanatorium, and the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded. All accounts for the maintenance of the above institutions shall be approved by the trustees and filed with the auditor of accounts at the end of each month, and shall be paid out of the treasury of the Commonwealth. Full copies of the pay rolls and bills shall be kept at each institution, but the originals shall be deposited with the auditor of accounts as vouchers.

SECTION 2. All money received by said hospitals, asylums and

other institutions shall be paid into the treasury of the Commonwealth as often as once in each month. The receipts from each institution shall be placed to its credit, and shall be used for its maintenance during the following year.

SECTION 3. The provisions of the two preceding sections shall not affect the powers of the trustees of said institutions under the provisions of section twenty-three of chapter eighty-seven of the Revised Laws, section three of chapter eighty-eight of the Revised Laws, chapter one hundred and fifty of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and fifty, and acts in amendment thereof, nor their right to regulate or control the expenditure of any funds held by them under the provisions of said acts.

SECTION 4. Sections one hundred and twenty-seven, one hundred and twenty-eight and one hundred and twenty-nine of chapter eighty-seven of the Revised Laws are hereby repealed.

SECTION 5. This act shall take effect on the first day of January in the year nineteen hundred and six. [*Approved March 14. 1905.*]

[ACTS OF 1905, CHAPTER 444.]

SECTION 2. From the aforesaid loan expenditures may be made as follows: —

.

By the trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, a sum not exceeding ninety-one thousand dollars, for the following purposes: For constructing one-story buildings, of wood, for fifty patients, at the Templeton colony, a sum not exceeding fourteen thousand dollars: and for the construction at Waltham of two dormitories of sufficient capacity to accommodate two hundred inmates, a sum not exceeding seventy-seven thousand dollars.

[RESOLVES OF 1905, CHAPTER 85.]

Resolved, That there be allowed and paid out of the treasury of the Commonwealth a sum not exceeding twenty-two thousand dollars, to be expended at the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, under the direction of the trustees thereof, for the following purposes: For the construction of an additional story for the dynamo building, with fireproof drying room, and for fireproofing the west building and for altering and repairing the administration building, a sum not exceeding eight thousand dollars; for furnishing the wooden buildings at Templeton for fifty patients, a sum not exceeding two thousand dollars: for furnishing the dormitories

at Waltham, a sum not exceeding eight thousand dollars; for the construction of a new barn, a sum not exceeding three thousand dollars; for the construction of a new shed, a sum not exceeding three hundred dollars; for the construction of an ice house, a sum not exceeding four hundred dollars; and for the construction of a silo, a sum not exceeding three hundred dollars. [*Approved May 18, 1905.*]

[ACTS OF 1906, CHAPTER 500.]

SECTION 2. From the aforesaid loan expenditures may be made as follows:—

.

By the trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, a sum not exceeding sixty-five thousand dollars, for the following purposes: For constructing and furnishing two brick buildings for nurses, a sum not exceeding thirty thousand dollars; for constructing and furnishing two buildings for patients, a sum not exceeding thirty thousand dollars; and for constructing and furnishing two wooden houses for male employees, a sum not exceeding five thousand dollars.

[RESOLVES OF 1906, CHAPTER 84.]

Resolved, That there be allowed and paid out of the treasury of the Commonwealth the sum of ten thousand dollars, to be expended at the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded under the direction of the trustees thereof, for the following purposes: For building an addition to the farmhouse dining room, a sum not exceeding two thousand dollars; for the purchase of laundry machinery, a sum not exceeding eighteen hundred dollars and for constructing barns, hay sheds and silos at Templeton colony, a sum not exceeding sixty-two hundred dollars. [*Approved June 5, 1906.*]

TERMS OF ADMISSION.

Persons applying for admission of children must fill out and return certain blanks, copies of which will be forwarded to any address on application to the superintendent.

Candidates for admission must be over six years of age. The best age for training and instruction is between eight and twelve.

This institution is not intended for epileptic or insane children, or for those who are incurably hydrocephalic or paralytic. None such will be retained, to the exclusion of more improvable subjects.

Any suitable person may be admitted, on such terms as the trustees may determine, according to the responsibilities and difficulties in each case. Payments are to be made quarterly, in advance, or sufficient surety therefor given. Private pupils will be required to observe strictly all the rules and regulations of the institution.

The children of indigent parents in Massachusetts may secure gratuitous admission in accordance with the law. Indigent pupils from Maine, Vermont and Rhode Island may secure gratuitous admission by application to the governors of their respective States.

Children must come to school well provided with plain, strong clothing for summer and winter. The clothing must be renewed by the parents as needed. Children who tear their clothing must be provided with garments made expressly for them, and of such form and texture as may not be easily torn. Only common mending will be done at the expense of the institution. All the articles of clothing must be marked with the FULL NAME of the owner. Sufficient surety will be required for the clothing of the children, and their removal whenever they may be discharged.

Boys should be furnished with two full suits of strong outer clothing, two undershirts, three nightshirts, two pairs of drawers, four pairs of socks, six handkerchiefs, two colored cotton shirts, two collars, two hats or caps, two pairs of shoes and one pair of mittens.

Girls should have three dresses (two wash dresses), two colored cotton skirts, two colored flannel skirts, four colored aprons, two white aprons, two undervests, three pairs of drawers, two underwaists, three nightdresses, four pairs of stockings, six handkerchiefs, two collars, two pairs of strong shoes, one pair of rubbers, one hat, one hood, one shawl or cloak and one pair of mittens.

The post-office address of the school is WAVERLEY.

For further particulars, apply in person or by letter to the superintendent,

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.

RULES AND REGULATIONS.

TRUSTEES. — A meeting of the trustees shall be held quarterly.

QUORUM. — The presence of three members shall constitute a quorum.

VISITING COMMITTEE. — The trustees in turn visit the institution, one each week, and meet quarterly at the school.

The trustee making the weekly visit shall examine the state of the institution; the condition, etc., of the pupils, and of all the rooms in the establishment; and receive and examine any report of the superintendent and make a record of his visit and impressions.

He may report on the state and condition of the institution at any quarterly meeting of the trustees.

AUDITOR. — An auditor shall be appointed annually. He shall examine all the accounts of the institution and treasurer. He shall aid the treasurer in the investment of any funds belonging to the institution; and no money shall be paid out by the treasurer without his order.

SUPERINTENDENT. — It shall be the duty of the superintendent to reside at, and give his whole time to the service of, the institution.

He shall select and employ all subordinate officers, teachers, assistants and servants of the institution, subject to the approval of the executive committee and shall consult the executive committee before making any material changes in the administration of the institution.

He shall have the general superintendence of the whole institution, and have charge of all the pupils, and direct and control all the persons therein, subject to the regulation of the trustees.

He shall regulate the diet, regimen, exercises and employments, and the whole course of the education and training of the pupils.

He shall, from time to time, give to all persons employed in the institution such instructions as he shall deem best to carry into operation all the rules and regulations of the same; and he shall cause such rules and regulations to be strictly and faithfully executed.

He shall make a record of the name, age and condition, parentage and probable cause of deficiency of each pupil, and of all the circumstances that may illustrate his or her condition or character; and also keep a record, from time to time, of the progress of each one.

He shall purchase fuel, provisions, stores and furniture, and shall be responsible for the safe-keeping and expenditure thereof:

provided, however, that if the trustees think it best to appoint a steward, he shall perform these duties with the concurrence of the superintendent.

He shall collect and receive all the moneys due from the pupils, and deposit the same with the treasurer.

He shall keep a separate account with each one of the pupils, or with the parents or guardians of such of the pupils as are not beneficiaries of Massachusetts, charging them with all expenses of board, instruction, etc., and with all the money expended for clothing and other necessities, or proper indulgences.

He shall make quarterly reports to the trustees of the condition of the institution, and make such suggestions as he may think the interest of the institution requires.

He shall prepare for the trustees and the corporation an annual report, in which he will show the history, progress and condition of the institution, and the success of the attempts to educate and improve the feeble-minded youth.

The teachers, assistants and pupils will be under the immediate direction of the superintendent, and no orders shall be given to them except through him.

No officer, assistant or pupil can absent himself from the institution without the permission of the superintendent.

The hours for work, for exercise, for study and for recreation being established by the superintendent, each teacher, assistant and pupil will be expected to conform strictly to them.

MATRON. — The matron, under the direction of the superintendent, shall have charge of the house.

She shall enforce the rules and regulations of the trustees, and see that order and good conduct prevail in every part of the establishment.

If improper conduct is observed in any subordinate or inmate, she shall report the same to the superintendent.

VISITORS. — Persons may visit the institution under such regulations as the trustees and superintendent shall establish.

TOBACCO. — The use of tobacco, either in smoking or otherwise, is prohibited in the institution.

BY-LAWS OF THE CORPORATION AND TRUSTEES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

ARTICLE I. — TITLE.

The corporation shall be composed of the persons named in “An Act to incorporate the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded,” and such persons as may be elected members by ballot at any legal meeting.

ARTICLE II. — MEETINGS.

There shall be an annual meeting of the corporation on the second Thursday of December in every year, at which the following officers shall be chosen by ballot, namely: a president, a vice-president, six trustees, a treasurer, and a secretary, to serve until the next annual meeting, or until others are chosen and qualified in their stead: *provided, however*, that if, from any cause, the officers should not be elected at the annual meeting, they may be elected, or any vacancy filled, at any other meeting, regularly notified for the purpose.

ARTICLE III.

Notice of the annual meeting shall be given by the secretary, by sending a written or printed notice to each member of the corporation.

ARTICLE IV.

The president, or, in his absence, the vice-president, shall preside at all meetings of the corporation; and, in the absence of both, a president shall be chosen for the meeting.

ARTICLE V.

The secretary shall call a special meeting of the corporation on the requisition of the Board of Trustees, or of any ten members of the corporation, notice being given as for the annual meeting.

ARTICLE VI. — TRUSTEES.

The Board shall be composed of six persons chosen according to the second article, and of six persons appointed by the Governor and Council of the State of Massachusetts, as provided in the resolve passed by the Legislature and approved June 18, 1886.

It shall be the duty of the Board of Trustees to meet once a

quarter. Three shall form a quorum for ordinary business, but a majority of the whole shall be required for a quorum, at any meeting, to act upon the transfer of real estate or other property. They shall have power to take any measures which they may deem expedient for encouraging subscriptions, donations and bequests to the corporation; to take charge of all the interests and concerns of the school; to enter into and bind the corporation by such compacts and engagements as they may deem advantageous; to make such rules and regulations for their own government and that of the school, and not inconsistent with these by-laws, as may to them appear reasonable and proper, subject, however, to be altered or annulled by the corporation.

They shall annually appoint a superintendent, who shall nominate for their acceptance all necessary officers, assistants and servants, with such compensation as they may deem proper. They shall cause to be kept a fair record of all their doings, which shall be laid before the corporation at every meeting thereof; and at every annual meeting they shall make a report in writing on the treasurer's accounts and of the general state of the institution, comprising a statement of the number of persons received into and discharged from the same, the condition of the pupils, and an inventory of all the real and personal estate of the corporation.

ARTICLE VII. — SECRETARY.

It shall be the duty of the secretary to notify and attend all meetings of the corporation and the trustees, and to keep a fair record of their doings; and to furnish the treasurer with a copy of all votes of the corporation or of the trustees respecting the payment of money to be made by him.

ARTICLE VIII. — TREASURER.

It shall be the duty of the treasurer to receive and have the custody of all moneys and securities belonging to the corporation, which he shall keep and manage under the direction of the trustees. He shall pay no moneys but by their order, or the order of the committees, duly authorized. His books shall be open to the inspection of the trustees. He shall make up his accounts to the thirtieth day of November each year, together with an inventory of all the real and personal estate and of the debts due to and from the corporation, and present the same to the corporation at their annual meeting. He shall give such bonds for the faithful discharge of his duties as the trustees shall, from time to time, require.

ARTICLE IX. — ALTERATIONS.

These by-laws may be altered at any annual meeting of the corporation, by vote of two-thirds of the members present.

NOTICE.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

The Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded is located at Waltham, near the Clematis Brook station of the Fitchburg Division of the Boston & Maine Railroad, and about one mile from the Waverley stations of the Fitchburg and Massachusetts Central divisions. The railroad fare from Boston to Clematis Brook is fifteen cents each way. The distance from Boston is eight miles.

Electric cars leave the Park Street subway, Boston, for Waverley, every fifteen minutes; five-cent fare. Electric cars leave Waverley station for Waltham every hour, passing the entrance to the school grounds. A public carriage may be found at the Waverley station; fare, twenty-five cents. Clematis Brook is the nearest railroad station, but there is no public carriage at this station.

The post-office address is Waverley, Mass. Telegrams should be sent to Waverley. Express packages should be sent to Waverley. Packages for the children should be addressed to the school at Waverley. Always put the child's name on the outside of the package.

Friends of the children may visit them any Wednesday, Thursday or Saturday afternoon. No visiting on holidays.

TEMPLETON COLONY FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

The farm colony of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded is located in the town of Templeton. The colony is about three miles from the Baldwinville station of the Fitchburg division of the Boston & Maine Railroad; it is about two miles from the Templeton station of the Ware River division of the Boston & Albany Railroad.

The cars of the Athol & Gardner electric line go within one-half mile of the colony. The distance from Boston to Baldwinville is seventy-one miles, and the railroad fare is \$1.40 each way. A public carriage may be found at the Baldwinville station.

The post-office address is Baldwinville. The telegraph address is Baldwinville. Express packages should be sent to Baldwinville. Packages for the children should be addressed to the school at Baldwinville, and the child's name should always be put on the outside of the package.

SIXTIETH ANNUAL REPORT
OF
THE TRUSTEES
OF THE
MASSACHUSETTS
SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED
AT WALTHAM,

FOR THE
YEAR ENDING NOVEMBER 30, 1907.



BOSTON:
WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,
18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.
1908.

[illegible]

SIXTIETH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS:

SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED

AT WALTHAM,

FOR THE

YEAR ENDING NOVEMBER 30, 1907.



BOSTON:

WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,

18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.

1908.

APPROVED BY
THE STATE BOARD OF PUBLICATION.

362.3 M3
 S372
 1907
 B

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Trustees for 1907-1908,	4
Officers for 1907-1908,	5
Members of the Corporation,	7
Trustees' Report,	9
Superintendent's Report,	13
Treasurer's Report,	23
Analysis of Current Expenditures,	27
Classification and Methods of Training and Instruction,	30
Laws relating to the School,	35
Terms of Admission,	42
Rules and Regulations,	43
By-laws of the Corporation and Trustees,	45
Notice,	47

Bookkeeper.
MISS KATHERINE G. SAYWARD.

Assistant Bookkeeper.
MISS JENNIE WHITING.

Stenographers.
MRS. MARY MOLONEY. | MISS MARION SAWYER.

Kitchen Matron.
MRS. MILLIE SIBLEY.

Storekeepers.
MRS. ELIZABETH BLISS. | MR. WESLEY JACQUES.

Matrons at Waltham.

FARM HOUSE,	MISS CLARA MCPHEE.
BOYS' DORMITORY,	MISS CLARA BLOIS.
WEST BUILDING,	MISS MILDRED HELMS.
NORTHWEST BUILDING,	MISS MARGARET MEEHAN.
NORTH-NORTHWEST BUILDING,	MISS ELVA GORDON.
GIRLS' DORMITORY,	MISS MABEL STEWART.
NORTH BUILDING,	MISS GERTRUDE VANDEGRIFT.
EAST BUILDING,	MISS LAURIE LOCKE.
BOYS' HOME,	MISS MAY BELLE McDONALD.
GIRLS' HOME,	MISS ELSIE BOYD.

Matrons at Templeton Colony.

MRS. BELLE HEDMAN.	MISS ELIZABETH H. BARNES.
MRS. LAVINIA DONNELL.	MRS. KATHERINE LAUGHTON.

Supervisors at Templeton Colony.

MR. JOHN HEDMAN.	MR. WELLINGTON HANSEL.
MR. JOHN J. DONNELL.	MR. CECIL LAUGHTON.

MEMBERS OF THE CORPORATION.

Charles Francis Adams, 2d, Concord.
Francis J. Barnes, M.D., Cambridge.
Mrs. Isabel Barrows, New York.
Rev. Samuel Barrows, New York.
Francis Bartlett, Boston.
John L. Bates, Boston.
Mrs. Luann L. Brackett, Newton.
Charles P. Bowditch, Jamaica Plain.
Miss Ida Bryant, Boston.
Walter Channing, M.D., Brookline.
Eliot C. Clarke, Boston.
Charles R. Codman, Boston.
Franklin L. Codman, Dorchester.
Mrs. Elizabeth E. Coolidge, Boston.
Owen Copp, M.D., Brookline.
Elbridge G. Cutler, M.D., Boston.
Mrs. Alice T. Damrell, Boston.
Miss Dorothy Damrell, Dover.
Thomas W. Davis, Belmont.
Henry G. Denny, Boston.
Francis H. Dewey, Worcester.
William A. Dunn, M.D., Boston.
Rev. C. R. Eliot, Boston.
Edw. W. Emerson, M.D., Concord.
Miss Ellen Emerson, Concord.
William Endicott, Jr., Boston.
Walter E. Fernald, M.D., Waltham.
Mrs. Emily A. Field, Dorchester.
Frederick P. Fish, Brookline.
J. Henry Fletcher, Belmont.
Felix E. Gatineau, Southbridge.
Samuel A. Green, M.D., Boston.
Rev. Edw. E. Hale, Boston.
Rev. C. E. Harrington, Holliston.
Charles S. Hamlin, Boston.
Mrs. Huybertie Pruyn Hamlin, Boston.
Edward D. Hayden, Woburn.
Augustus Hemenway, Boston.
Mrs. Helen P. Hoar, Concord.
Miss Abby P. Hosmer, Concord.

Clarence B. Humphreys, Boston.
Richard C. Humphreys, Boston.
Thomas L. Livermore, Boston.
Mrs. Margaret C. Loring, Brookline.
John Lowell, Boston.
Arthur Lyman, Waltham.
Frederick Goddard May, Boston.
John C. Milne, Fall River.
Mrs. Emily M. Morison, Boston.
Miss Eleanor S. Parker, Brookline.
Herbert Parker, Lancaster.
Mrs. Anna May Peabody, Boston.
Rev. Francis G. Peabody, Cambridge.
Frederick W. Peabody, Boston.
Mrs. Elizabeth B. Perkins, Boston.
William Taggard Piper, Cambridge.
James J. Putnam, M.D., Boston.
Mrs. Laura E. Richards, Gardiner, Me.
Franklin B. Sanborn, Concord.
Fred'k C. Shattuck, M.D., Boston.
George B. Shattuck, M.D., Boston.
Benj. F. Spinney, Lynn.
Henry R. Stedman, M.D., Brookline.
Mrs. Mabel W. Stedman, Brookline.
Mrs. Elizabeth Stone, Waltham.
Mrs. Helen G. Swan, Brookline.
William W. Swan, Brookline.
C. B. Tillinghast, Boston.
Mrs. Annie P. Vinton, Boston.
Gilman Waite, Baldwinville.
Erskine Warden, Waltham.
Charles E. Ware, Fitchburg.
Miss Mary Lee Ware, Boston.
Joseph B. Warner, Boston.
George A. Washburn, Taunton.
Mrs. Kate Gannett Wells, Boston.
F. G. Wheatley, M.D., N. Abington.
Mrs. Edith Prescott Wolcott, Boston.
Henry A. Wood, M.D., Waltham.
Miss Caroline Yale, Northampton.

Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

TRUSTEES' REPORT.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED,
WAVERLEY, Dec. 1, 1907.

*To the Corporation, His Excellency the Governor, the Legislature, and the
State Board of Insanity.*

The trustees have the honor to present their annual report for the year ending Nov. 30, 1907.

We have now 1,234 feeble-minded inmates, of whom 1,040 are at Waverley and 194 at Templeton. For the details of the different classes, admissions, discharges and deaths we refer you to the superintendent's report, submitted herewith.

The Legislature of 1907 was no exception to its predecessors and granted all the requests contained in our annual report, as follows:—

For an addition to the manual training building at Waltham, a sum not exceeding \$24,000; for additions to the hospital group of buildings at Waltham, a sum not exceeding \$10,000; for additions to the laundry at Waltham, a sum not exceeding \$4,000; for replacing the wooden stairways in the boys' three-story dormitory at Waltham with iron stairways, a sum not exceeding \$2,500; for electric light for the farm group of buildings at Waltham, a sum not exceeding \$1,100; for the suppression of the brown-tail and gypsy moths in the Waltham property, \$5,000; and, in addition to the sum of \$5,000 heretofore granted for constructing and furnishing two wooden houses for male employees at Waltham, a sum not exceeding \$3,000.

Contracts have been made within the appropriations for the building of both the addition to the manual training building and the new hospital wing.

The addition to the manual training building will be larger than the original building itself, and yet it will all be needed to accommodate the ever-increasing number of those inmates who can derive benefit from this class of instruction. When completed (the roof is now just going on), it will contain every department of manual training that can be utilized in the instruction of our boys and girls. This branch of instruction, or occupation, as one chooses to call it, has reached a high stage of development at the school and is capable of a still greater increase. It is as interesting to the inmates as it is to visitors, and that is saying a great deal.

The addition to the hospital is now being roofed in and it will be ready for occupancy in the spring. The addition to the laundry of about 20 by 80 feet is to enlarge a room already in use, and to add a room primarily for the employees' laundry. This will be practically completed by January first next.

The old wooden stairway in the boys' three-story dormitory was removed and the new iron one installed during the past summer, thus relieving the management of the anxiety occasioned by having to rely upon a combustible stairway in a building occupied by many partially helpless boys. The two houses for male employees, the additional appropriation for which was granted, have only the finish to be put on, and they will be ready by January first next.

The two new nurses' homes, alluded to in our last report, have long since been completed and occupied, much to the satisfaction of their occupants.

The addition to the farmhouse is well under way, and is being done by our own workmen.

From an appropriation heretofore granted, an additional dormitory to accommodate 50 boys at Eliot colony at Templeton will be completed in the spring. This is the only new work of the year at the colony, apart from the general development going on there at all times.

The appropriation for the suppression of the brown-tail and gypsy moths has been so wisely expended, and our own men have become so skilled in the use of the methods to meet and stop this scourge, that we expect not to have to ask for a special appropriation for this purpose for the coming year.

A lot of land of some three and one-half acres, adjoining a corner of our land near the east dormitory, came into the market this year and was acquired by us.

Some unnecessary expense was incurred in attempting to prepare for the operation of the new labor law, which went into effect May 3, 1907, but which, fortunately for the Commonwealth's finances, was changed by a later act, exempting from its provisions "persons employed on the farm, in the care of the grounds, in the stable, in the domestic or kitchen and dining-room service, or in storerooms and offices."

Early in the year 11 of our best boys were transferred to Wrentham, to make a nucleus for the new school. With them, or rather preceding them, went our Dr. George L. Wallace as superintendent of the new school for the feeble-minded. Dr. Wallace has long been our first assistant physician, and, because of his executive ability and thorough knowledge of the requirements for the successful care of the feeble-minded, was invaluable. The loss to the old has become the gain of the new institution. It is a case of well-merited promotion.

This next spring we expect to turn over to the new school 50 trained boys, the equivalent of one of our colonies.

By a recent decision of the courts it appears that the State is not obliged to care for the feeble-minded as it is for the insane. The distinction is a fine one and hard to make understood. It is hard for the parent to see why he should have to be responsible for the board and care of his feeble-minded child, while his insane wife is cared for by the State without calling on the town where he has a settlement. It seems to us that the law should be amended so as to bring the feeble-minded under the same conditions in this respect as the insane.

From Tuesday, June 4, to Friday, June 7, the American Association for the Study of the Feeble-minded held their thirty-first annual meeting at Waverley as our guests. Superintendents, teachers and persons interested in the work were present, some coming all the way from the Pacific coast, the northwest, the middle west and from Virginia in the south. On the last day of the session they were taken to the colony, whence they scattered to their homes. All of them, experts in the work, expressed their wonder and admiration at what

has been, and is being, accomplished by this school. Looking with critical eyes, they looked in vain to find some points to object to in the care or training of our inmates. Instead, they could not find words sufficiently strong to express their approval. For those of us who were fortunate enough to be present, even for a part of the time, there was a very gratifying sensation in being connected with an institution the management of which called forth such praise.

We think few persons, outside the school itself, realize the large number of visitors who come here, and more especially wish to visit the colony. Scarcely a week passes when the superintendent is not accompanied by one or more visitors to Templeton. This all indicates the growing interest in the questions we are trying to solve, and the desire to see what the Commonwealth is doing for its feeble-minded children.

In closing we desire to emphasize our high appreciation of the keen interest, the sound advice and friendly criticism of the State Board of Insanity, expressed through Dr. Copp, its executive officer.

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS, 2D.

FRANCIS J. BARNES.

FRANCIS BARTLETT.

LUANN L. BRACKETT.

THOMAS W. DAVIS.

FREDERICK P. FISH.

FELIX E. GATINEAU.

CHARLES S. HAMLIN.

WILLIAM W. SWAN.

CHARLES E. WARE.

JOSEPH B. WARNER.

FRANK G. WHEATLEY.

SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

I hereby submit the following annual report for the year ending Nov. 30, 1907 : —

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Number present Nov. 30, 1906,	677	470	1,147
Admitted during the year,	133	89	222
School cases,	83	33	116
Custodial cases,	50	56	106
Whole number of cases during the year,	811	558	1,369
Discharged during year,	79	24	103
Died during the year,	17	15	32
Number present Nov. 30, 1907,	715	519	1,234
State patients,	—	—	240
City and town patients,	—	—	410
Private patients,	—	—	50
Massachusetts school beneficiaries,	—	—	473
New England beneficiaries,	—	—	47
Invested funds, supported by,	—	—	14
Daily average number of patients,	—	—	1,187
Number Nov. 30, 1907, at school,	521	519	1,040
Number present Nov. 30, 1907, at colony,	194	—	194
Applications during the year,	—	—	455

Of the admissions, 85 were young, teachable pupils; 50 were females over fourteen years of age and 36 males over fourteen years of age, a large proportion of these adults being improvable cases; 16 were cases of spastic paralysis, 5 were hydrocephalic, 2 were microcephalic, 6 were of the Mongolian type of idiocy, 3 were totally blind, 2 were insane and not feeble-minded, and 26 were feeble physically and more or less untidy and destructive.

Included in the admissions were 15 cases from the State Industrial School for Girls, 3 from the Lyman School for Boys and 9 from the State Hospital at Tewksbury.

Under instructions from the State Board of Insanity, we have declined to receive cases of epilepsy for the past year, but 8 of the cases admitted proved to be subject to this disease. Of our total number of 1,234 patients at the end of the year, we have over 100 who are subject to epileptic attacks more or less frequently. In some of these cases the attacks are infrequent and only incidental to the mental defect. In 61 cases over ten years of age — 28 males and 33 females — the patients are confirmed epileptics. There is a probability that these adult cases may be transferred to the special institutions for epileptics. Confirmed epileptics do not classify well with ordinary defectives. In this, as in former years, epilepsy has been the cause of death in quite a number of cases.

The applications for the year numbered 455, the largest number in the history of the institution.

Of the 103 cases discharged during the year, 55 were kept at home by their friends for various reasons, 2 were kept at home to attend public school, 2 were committed to insane hospitals, 2 were discharged as insane and not feeble-minded, 1 was taken away by the overseers of the poor of the town, 1, a New England beneficiary, was removed to make room for a younger pupil, 11 went to work for wages, and 11 young, promising pupils were transferred to the Wrentham State School. At this new school for the feeble-minded these brighter adolescents, as graduates of the training department of this school, will assist in the development of the new institution.

Eighteen male patients ran away and were not returned. Of

this number, 4 are working for wages, and, so far as we have been able to learn, are conducting themselves properly and doing well generally; 2, of the criminal type, were promptly arrested and are now serving time in penal institutions; 9 went to their homes, where they are behaving fairly well; 1 went to Nova Scotia, where he is now at work and doing well; 1 has since been committed to the town almshouse by the overseers of the poor; 1, a case of the moral imbecile type, has disappeared and nothing has been heard from him.

In estimating the value of our educational work, it should not be overlooked that a large number of our pupils, who have received great benefit from our school work, are taken home by their relatives or friends after the period of school work is past. The cases who remain at the school are those who are not suitable for community life or those who have no friends to care for them.

The friends of the pupils discharged during the year have been free in their expression of satisfaction with the results of the school training. We have received more letters of this sort during the past year than for many years past. These letters of approval generally refer to the practical usefulness and the good behavior of our former pupils.

The general health of the inmates and employees has been good. We have had few cases of serious illness. Ten cases of typhoid developed in one of the detached buildings, in a building where the patients are very feeble physically. These cases probably developed from one unrecognized case of so called "walking typhoid." There were 3 deaths, all of children very frail physically. We had 3 cases of diphtheria, with no deaths, and 1 case of scarlet fever, who made a good recovery. There were no other cases of contagious or infectious disease.

Of the 32 deaths during the year, 5 were from epilepsy, 4 from acute pneumonia, 3 from organic heart disease, 3 from typhoid, 3 from general tuberculosis, 2 from cerebral hemorrhage, 2 from pulmonary tuberculosis, and 1 each from influenza, acute peritonitis, erysipelas, hematemesis, chronic valvular heart disease, sarcoma, meningitis, tubercular meningitis, acute

endocarditis and rupture of the internal viscera, the injury being received in a coasting accident.

The following table shows the ages of the 1,234 inmates in the institution at the close of the year ending Nov. 30, 1907 : —

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Under 5 years,	5	3	8
From 5 to 10 years,	100	44	144
From 10 to 15 years,	195	108	303
From 15 to 20 years,	181	143	324
From 20 to 25 years,	111	103	214
From 25 to 30 years,	64	45	109
From 30 to 35 years,	32	25	57
From 35 to 40 years,	14	28	42
From 40 to 45 years,	7	11	18
From 45 to 50 years,	5	4	9
Over 50 years,	1	5	6
	715	519	1,234

The school year has been a very happy and prosperous one. Our large family has been blessed with good health. We have received a large number of teachable pupils. The new buildings added during the past few years permit a very satisfactory grading and classification of our pupils by age, mental and social capacity. We have had an unusually loyal, zealous and efficient staff of officers and employees.

The work of the school and training classes has been carried on with enthusiasm and ability. The manual and industrial work described in the last annual report has been materially developed and increased.

Perhaps the most important educational department of our school today is the handwork room, devoted to the manual training of the large group of middle grade girls. Many of these girls have not been able to learn to read or write, or to sew, or to perform any of the finer domestic arts, and 250 of them receive daily instruction in this room. They come in groups of 15 or 20, with their attendant, and have one or two hours' training each day. They are taught to knit, to crochet, to cut rags for weaving rugs, or for braiding or hooking rugs. They are taught to braid and to hook the rugs, and to use the

loom which makes the attractive rag carpets. We have made many beautiful rugs and strips of carpet, which are at once put to use in our buildings. This work — using material which does not cost money and produces fabrics of very practical use — has been a very satisfying addition to our industrial work. On the knitting machines our girls have made all the mittens and winter caps required by our 1,200 patients for the winter. We expect at once to begin the knitting of the stockings used by our patients. The wristers, hoods and mittens knitted by hand would do credit to any class.

It is not easy to describe the deep interest and enthusiasm shown by the children in this work. Weaving seems to be peculiarly adapted to develop the power of self-control, of patience and of accurate motor response in the feeble-minded. We have two looms in the boys' department, on which the boys are weaving some first-class crash for towelling. In the new spacious quarters for manual training we hope to extend this work still further.

During the year we have greatly developed the elementary manual training of the boys who are not ready for sloyd work or who are not capable of doing sloyd work, but who are capable of learning to use common tools with interest and a certain amount of intelligence. We have over 190 pupils receiving daily this practical instruction in the use of tools. In many cases a boy for the first time shows self-control and intelligent interest after being given these simple exercises. It is gratifying to report that already 20 boys have left this elementary class to enter the regular sloyd work. Two instructors devote their entire time to the training of the boys in this department.

Our new manual training building, which will be ready for occupancy some time during the winter, will give us eight additional rooms for manual training, six rooms 30 by 40 and two rooms 18 by 22, all well lighted and ventilated.

The systematic musical training introduced last year has proved a very great success. In the music room, Miss Boynton has given her entire time to the instruction of groups of children in vocal and instrumental music. These classes have been made up of boys and girls of different ages, graded according to their age and musical ability. Altogether 261 pupils re-

ceive this musical instruction. The children have shown great interest in this work and have already developed quite remarkable proficiency. The work of the combined classes in part songs and in chorus work would do credit to any school. There are over a dozen girls learning to play the violin and other instruments, and we already have the nucleus of a very good orchestra. The performance of these pupils has contributed very much to the enjoyment of the other children. The pupils in these classes have been absorbingly interested in this musical study and drill. It has done much to pleasantly fill their thoughts and lives, and has greatly added to their self-respect.

The current expenses of the year amounted to \$227,030.93, or \$3.65 per capita. The stock of purchased goods on hand at the end of the year is less than usual. The amounts paid for salaries and wages are relatively increased over those of the previous year, due to the expense involved by the employment of extra employees during the operation of the eight-hour law, and to the fact that wages as a whole are appreciably higher than they were a year ago. High prices have prevailed for nearly everything we purchased during the year, especially for food products, grain and hay.

I would like to quote in this connection a paragraph from my annual report for 1903 : —

Each year public sentiment approves and requires a little higher standard of care for our inmates. For many years we have been gradually raising the standard of nursing and attendance. We have provided better food, better heating and ventilation, more elaborate school appliances, etc. At the same time, the relative number of attendants and employees has increased in accordance with the general movement in the direction of shorter hours of labor. The average per capita cost for maintenance remains about as it was fifteen years ago. The above cannot be materially improved upon without a corresponding increase in the cost of support of our pupils.

The following repairs and improvements have been made at Waltham during the year : —

The administration building has been thoroughly renovated and painted and largely refurnished. The large kitchen and service departments have been rearranged, and a new refrigerator room, a storeroom for kitchen appliances, a toilet room and

a housekeeper's office provided. We now have a large, convenient room, with metal-covered tables, for the preparing of vegetables, etc., where 30 children can work at one time. This provision was made necessary to handle the wholesale supplies of fruits and vegetables received from the colony. Asphalt floors have been laid in all these rooms. New fireproof floors have been laid in the bakery and provision storeroom.

At the west building the kitchen and pantries have been furnished with new steam cooking appliances, and asphalt floors have been laid in these rooms. New hot-water tanks have been added in the west building and in the east building.

Twelve hundred and ninety-four square yards of telford road have been constructed.

The boys in the painting class, under the direction of an attendant, are kept busy painting the interiors of the buildings. They also do all the painting of the woodwork and walls of all the new buildings.

The last Legislature appropriated \$5,000 for the protection of our trees from gypsy and brown-tail moths. Before this appropriation was granted it was necessary to expend over \$1,000 for labor and materials for the seasonable carrying on of this work. An active campaign was instituted and was carried on all through the winter, spring and early summer, a period covering the entire annual cycle of these pests. The work was done in accordance with the detailed advice of the State Superintendent for Suppressing Brown-tail and Gypsy Moths. Although the estates adjoining the school grounds are now completely infested with these moths it is a satisfaction to report that our own trees and grounds are so free from them that it will not be necessary to ask for a special appropriation for this purpose this year. The expense of the work necessary this year can be paid from the maintenance appropriation. Some work in this direction will probably be necessary for years to come. This strenuous campaign for the protection of our beautiful trees and shrubs has preserved the beauty of our estate, and insured the future of the priceless recreation grounds of our children.

The two new dormitories were occupied in November and December, respectively. Some of the temporary rooms for em-

ployees in the wards at the boys' home will be removed as soon as the two new buildings for male employees are completed, and this space will then be used for ward purposes.

The two new nurses' homes, authorized by the last Legislature, were completed and occupied early in June. Each accommodates 21 nurses.

The addition to the farmhouse is under construction and will be completed before summer.

The additions to the manual training building and the hospital and laundry are under construction and will be ready for use within a few months.

It is a pleasure to record another successful and happy year for the farm colony at Templeton. We have had no cases of serious illness and no serious accidents, and the boys have been well and happy. They are now jubilant at the successful result of their year's work.

We have shipped to Waverley ten full carloads of produce, including potatoes, onions, squash, pumpkins, turnips, carrots, cabbage, beets and apples. This bountiful supply of fruit and vegetables enables us to give our children and employees a very varied and healthful dietary, notwithstanding the current high prices of all food supplies. Indeed, the products of the colony farms have already become an appreciable factor in the institution finances. For a large part of each year our dietary is largely made up of home-grown products.

At the colony we have under cultivation this year over 100 acres. During the year we have cleared 10 acres of wild land. We have 19 horses, 7 yoke of oxen, 55 cows, 34 head of young stock and 66 pigs.

We now have 194 boys at the colony. At Eliot colony the fifth group of dormitory buildings is under construction and will be ready for occupancy in the spring.

The colony has been visited each year by many persons connected with institutional work or interested in the problems connected with the care of defectives and dependents. These visitors evince the greatest interest in the simple life of the colony.

The American Association for the Study of the Feeble-minded held its annual meeting for 1907 at this institution. This association is made up of officers of institutions for the

feeble-minded and of other persons interested in the care and training of defectives, and meets in turn at the different State institutions for the feeble-minded. The stated meetings of the association were held at Waverley on June 5 and 6, and the members of the association spent the day at Templeton colony on June 7. The members thoroughly inspected every part of the institution and were shown the school and training exercises in every department. The formal programme of the meeting consisted in the reading and discussion of papers on topics connected with the care and training of the feeble-minded, and the meeting also afforded an opportunity for the informal discussion of methods of instruction and training, the comparison of results, and the study of institution methods, the clinical histories of interesting cases, etc.

This most enjoyable session of the association was a potent source of inspiration and encouragement, and aroused the greatest interest and enthusiasm among the entire staff of the school.

In February, 1907, Dr. George L. Wallace, the first assistant physician, left the service of the school to assume the position of medical superintendent of the newly organized State school for the feeble-minded at Wrentham. This deserved promotion came as a fitting recognition of the splendid, loyal and successful service which he had rendered to this school for the past thirteen years.

Dr. Joseph H. Ladd was promoted to the position of first assistant, made vacant by the resignation of Dr. Wallace, and has rendered most faithful and efficient service. At the very end of the year Dr. Ladd was honored by his appointment as medical superintendent of the newly established State school for the feeble-minded in Rhode Island. Dr. Ladd has been in the service of the school for eight years, and his services have been especially valuable and effective at Templeton colony.

It is a serious matter for the school to lose in one year the services of two highly trained men of the attractive personality, the high character and the marked ability of Dr. Wallace and Dr. Ladd. It is a great honor, however, for this school to be called upon to furnish the trained men who are to lay the broad foundations of two great institutions.

Dr. Anna M. Wallace was appointed as medical assistant on

Nov. 10, 1904. Her service has been so eminently satisfactory, especially with the girls, that on Aug. 23, 1907, Dr. Edith E. Woodill was appointed as assistant physician, to fill the vacancy on the staff. We now have, therefore, two women on our medical staff.

Mrs. S. E. Shaffer, for twenty years a teacher in the kindergarten and primary department of the school, resigned her position at the opening of the school year to take up the teaching of private pupils. She was especially gifted as a primary teacher, and her resignation is a distinct loss to our teaching force.

In closing this, my twentieth annual report, I wish to gratefully express my keen appreciation of the innumerable kindnesses which I have personally received from your Board of Trustees, and to thank you for the patience and wisdom you have always shown in advising and directing the work of the school. I have been greatly honored by having the privilege of serving so long as the executive of a Board of Trustees who so thoroughly represent the highest ideals of public service.

Respectfully submitted,

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.,

Superintendent.

DEC. 1, 1907.

TREASURER'S REPORT.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED, *in account with*
 RICHARD C. HUMPHREYS, *Treasurer*, DEC. 1, 1906, TO DEC. 1, 1907.

Payments during Year.

New buildings and improvements:—

Templeton barns, etc. (Resolves 1906, chapter 84),	\$3,922 30
Boys' and girls' homes (Acts 1905, chapter 444),	12,642 48
Repairs, administration building (Resolves 1905, chapter 85),	576 23
Templeton, general (Resolves 1900, chapter 36),	1,344 19
Nurses' homes (Acts 1906, chapter 500),	29,465 81
Furnishing boys' and girls' homes (Resolves 1905, chapter 85),	2,416 47
Fifty-patient building, Templeton (Acts 1905, chapter 444),	5,957 65
Waltham, land (Acts 1902, chapter 434),	1,739 25
Men's homes (Acts 1906, chapter 500, and Acts 1907, chapter 506),	5,432 59
Stairway at boys' dormitory (Acts 1907, chapter 506),	2,112 16
Gypsy moth (Acts 1907, chapter 506),	5,000 00
Manual school (Acts 1907, chapter 555),	2,669 19
Hospital group (Acts 1907, chapter 555),	436 00
Laundry (Acts 1907, chapter 506),	2,203 21
Farm addition at Waltham (Resolves 1906, chapter 84),	1,116 92
	<hr/> \$77,034 46
State of Massachusetts, expenses to superintendent,	235,579 38
Collections at school sent to State treasurer,	128,378 80
Board of inmates paid from income,	2,047 29
Expenses paid from income:—	
Auditor,	\$25 00
Printing report,	35 34
Carter, Carter & Meigs, formaldehyde,	33 00
	<hr/> 93 34
Balance on hand Dec. 1, 1907,	8,212 78
	<hr/> <hr/> \$451,346 05

Receipts during Year.

Balance on hand Dec. 1, 1906,		\$8,453 20
Income from funds,		1,900 21
New buildings and improvements from State: —		
Boys' and girls' homes (Acts 1905, chapter 444),	\$12,642 48	
Repairs, administration building (Resolves 1905, chapter 85),	576 23	
Templeton (Resolves 1900, chapter 36),	1,344 19	
Nurses' homes (Acts 1906, chapter 500),	29,465 81	
Templeton, barns, etc. (Resolves 1906, chapter 84),	3,922 30	
Furnishing boys' and girls' homes (Resolves 1905, chapter 85),	2,416 47	
Fifty-patient building (Acts 1905, chapter 444),	5,957 66	
Men's homes (Acts 1906, chapter 500 and Acts 1907, chapter 506),	5,432 59	
Waltham, land (Acts 1902, chapter 434),	1,739 25	
Stairway (Acts 1907, chapter 506),	2,112 16	
Manual school (Acts 1907, chapter 555),	2,669 19	
Hospital group (Acts 1907, chapter 555),	436 00	
Gypsy moth (Acts 1907, chapter 506),	5,000 00	
Laundry (Acts 1907, chapter 506),	2,203 21	
Farm addition (Resolves 1906, chapter 84),	1,116 92	
		77,034 46
Collections at school: —		
Public board,	\$107,398 25	
Private board,	18,353 05	
Farm products,	452 65	
Clothing,	698 89	
Miscellaneous,	1,343 54	
Salaries not called for,	132 42	
		128,378 80
State of Massachusetts for expenses,		235,579 38
		\$451,346 05

RICHARD C. HUMPHREYS,

Treasurer.

Invested Funds Dec. 1, 1907.

	Par Value.
2 bonds Boston & Maine,	\$2,000 00
3 bonds Boston & Lowell,	3,000 00
1 bond town of Belmont,	1,000 00
5 bonds city of Waltham,	5,000 00
6 bonds Illinois Central,	6,000 00
3 bonds city of Newton,	3,000 00
1 bond town of Stoughton,	1,000 00
5 bonds Nashua Street Railway,	5,000 00
10 bonds Baltimore & Ohio,	10,000 00
4 shares State Street Trust,	400 00
50 shares Trimountain Trust,	5,000 00
Note and mortgage, C. S. Judkins,	13,743 00
Amount in hands of superintendent as working capital,	4,000 00
Cash in Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Company,	8,212 78
	<hr/>
	\$67,355 78

Appropriations for Buildings and Improvements.

OBJECTS.	Authorized by —				Total.	Expended.	Balance.
Repairs, administration building,					\$1,500 00	\$1,500 00	-
Templeton, furnishing fifth colony,					2,000 00	164 75	\$1,835 25
Boys' and girls' homes, furnishing,					8,000 00	8,000 00	-
Templeton, barns, hay shed and silo,					6,200 00	6,200 00	-
Fifty-patient building, Templeton,					14,000 00	5,984 66	8,015 34
Templeton, general,					50,000 00	49,999 88	12
Boys' and girls' homes,					77,000 00	75,985 30	1,014 70
Men's homes,					8,000 00	5,508 01	2,491 99
Nurses' homes,					30,000 00	29,983 68	16 32
Two special buildings, for patients,					30,000 00	-	30,000 00
Waltham, land,					35,000 00	32,581 25	2,418 75
Stairway at boys' dormitory,					2,500 00	2,112 16	387 84
Gypsy moths,					5,000 00	5,000 00	-
Manual school,					24,000 00	2,669 19	21,330 81
Hospital group,					10,000 00	436 00	9,564 00
Laundry,					4,000 00	2,203 21	1,796 79
Addition to farmhouse, Waltham,					2,000 00	1,116 92	883 08

ANALYSIS OF CURRENT EXPENSES.

FOR THE YEAR ENDING NOV. 30, 1907.

Salaries, wages and labor : —		
Pay roll,		\$87,489 37
Food : —		
Butter,	\$4,207 30	
Butterine,	2,185 25	
Beans,	1,041 68	
Bread and crackers,	67 93	
Cereals, rice, meal, etc.,	2,093 18	
Cheese,	148 72	
Eggs,	1,220 54	
Flour,	6,393 25	
Fish,	1,568 98	
Fruit (dried and fresh),	1,490 57	
Meats,	12,628 27	
Milk,	13,118 40	
Molasses and syrup,	588 18	
Sugar,	2,821 24	
Tea, coffee, broma and cocoa,	752 78	
Vegetables,	2,007 13	
Sundries,	1,128 88	
Yeast,	221 07	
		53,713 35
Clothing and clothing material : —		
Boots, shoes and rubbers,	\$2,994 86	
Clothing,	1,078 37	
Dry goods for clothing, and small wares,	4,505 60	
Furnishing goods,	172 08	
Hats and caps,	46 63	
Leather and shoe findings,	883 93	
		9,681 47
Furnishings : —		
Beds, bedding, table linen, etc.,	\$3,021 35	
Brushes, brooms, etc.,	228 07	
Carpets, rugs, etc.,	1,221 14	
Crockery, glassware, cutlery, etc.,	1,030 79	
Furniture and upholstery,	1,863 81	
Amounts carried forward,	\$7,365 16	\$150,884 19

<i>Amounts brought forward,</i>	\$7,365 16	\$150,884 19
Kitchen furnishings,	2,315 74	
Wooden ware, buckets, pails, etc.,	330 44	
Sundries,	412 48	10,423 82
<hr/>		
Heat, light and power: —		
Coal,	\$11,834 03	
Electricity,	42 76	
Gas,	2 20	
Oil,	413 46	
Sundries,	768 83	13,061 28
<hr/>		
Repairs and improvements: —		
Brick,	\$170 09	
Cement, lime and plaster,	1,818 61	
Doors, sashes, etc.,	830 19	
Electrical work and supplies,	525 23	
Hardware,	1,634 10	
Lumber,	1,397 87	
Machinery, etc.,	1,030 62	
Paints, oil, glass, etc.,	2,458 91	
Plumbing, steam fitting and supplies,	2,612 64	
Roofing and materials,	834 87	
Mechanics and laborers (not on pay roll),	1,903 65	
Sundries,	300 75	15,517 53
<hr/>		
Farm, stable and grounds: —		
Blacksmith and supplies,	\$916 15	
Carriages, wagons, etc., and repairs,	684 97	
Fertilizers, vines, seeds, etc.,	2,783 56	
Hay, grain, etc.,	8,543 16	
Harnesses and repairs,	583 45	
Horses,	1,024 00	
Cows,	270 00	
Other live stock,	460 75	
Labor (not on pay roll),	750 99	
Tools, farm machines, etc.,	3,395 91	
Sundries,	1,044 02	20,456 96
<hr/>		
Miscellaneous: —		
Books, periodicals, etc.,	\$210 93	
Chapel services and entertainments,	744 41	
Freight, expressage and transportation,	2,930 00	
Funeral expenses,	47 50	
Gratuities,	9 25	
Hose, etc.,	343 30	
Ice,	627 81	
<hr/>		
<i>Amounts carried forward,</i>	\$4,913 20	\$210,343 78

<i>Amounts brought forward,</i>	. . .	\$4,913 20	\$210,343 78
Labor (not on pay roll),	. . . . .	1,251 83	
Medicines and hospital supplies,	. . . . .	714 58	
Medical attendance, nurses, etc. (extra),	. . . . .	762 22	
Manual training supplies,	. . . . .	832 80	
Postage,	. . . . .	597 63	
Printing and printing supplies,	. . . . .	189 29	
Return of runaways,	. . . . .	52 28	
Soap and laundry supplies,	. . . . .	1,693 74	
Stationery and office supplies,	. . . . .	372 32	
School books and school supplies,	. . . . .	922 96	
Travel and expenses (officials),	. . . . .	756 12	
Telephone and telegraph,	. . . . .	1,002 52	
Tobacco,	. . . . .	7 00	
Water,	. . . . .	1,922 00	
Sundries,	. . . . .	596 74	
Annual report,	. . . . .	99 92	
			16,687 15
Total,	. . . . .		\$227,030 93

CLASSIFICATION AND METHODS OF TRAINING AND INSTRUCTION.

The plan of detached and separate departments greatly facilitates the proper classification of our inmates, according to age and mental and physical condition, and helps us to secure to each inmate the consideration of individual wants and needs so hard to get in a large institution, where the inmates are massed in one huge building. As we are now arranged, our inmates are classified as follows: at the girls' dormitory are the girls of school grade; at the boys' dormitory and the boys' home are boys of the school department; at the north building are the adult males of the lower grade, the cases requiring much personal care and attention; at the west building are the young and feeble boys, requiring much hospital care, and the females of the lower grade; at the girls' home, the northwest building, and at the north-northwest building are the adult females who are in good bodily health, many of them graduates of our school department, and all of whom are employed in the various domestic departments of the institution; at the farmhouse and at the east building are the adult males who are regularly employed in the farm work. In the hospital are the feeble children and those acutely ill. Each of these departments has a competent matron, who lives in the building, and devotes her entire time and attention to the supervision of the personal care of the children in that department. Thus we have divided our institution into eleven comparatively small families, each with distinctive and peculiar needs, and all under the same general management. This plan retains all the benefits of a small institution, and secures the manifest advantages of a large one.

We have a larger number of pupils under instruction in the schoolrooms than ever before. In trying to secure to each child the greatest improvement possible, we have been compelled to rearrange and modify our school work in some respects. In one way the increased number of pupils has simplified the work, as we are now able to so classify and grade our pupils that class work has very largely taken the place of much of the individual teaching necessary when we had a smaller number. There are distinct advantages to the child in placing him in a group of children with capacities and needs similar to his own. He profits by the mistakes of his fellows, and feels the stimulus of healthy rivalry. The teacher gives each child a larger share of her time, and is able to retain the attention of the whole class. Our school children are separated into eight well-defined grades, classified much as are the children in the lower grades of the common schools. There is a regular progression from the lower to the higher grades, and the pupils are promoted as soon as they are qualified. No

pupil is in the schoolroom more than one-half of each day. The rest of the day is devoted to manual or industrial training, physical drill and outdoor recreation, thus securing healthy change and variety.

In deciding upon the school exercises, we bear in mind the natural limitations of our pupils. Lessing well says: "Education can only develop and form, not create. It cannot undertake to form a being into anything other than it was destined to be by the endowments it originally received at the hand of nature." We do not expect to be able to entirely overcome the mental defect of any one of our pupils. It is a question of how much development is possible in each case.

As a class, the feeble-minded have dull perceptions, feeble power of attention, weak will-power, uncertain memory and defective judgment. It is useless to attempt to arouse these dormant faculties by forcing upon them the abstract truths of ready-made knowledge. Our teaching must be direct, simple and practical. The child must be made to do, to see, to touch, to observe, to remember and to think. We utilize to the fullest extent the varied and attractive occupations and busy work which are so important a part of the modern graphic methods of instruction for normal children. Object teaching, in the broadest sense, is a prominent feature. The school now has a good collection of objects, models, charts and other apparatus for the practical illustration and application of the subjects taught in the schools. We have for the use of the teachers a school library containing nearly five hundred recent and standard works on kindergarten and primary work, object teaching, physical and manual training, and other subjects directly connected with our school work.

The manual training room is equipped with a first-class outfit of tools and benches. The boys are graded into small classes, and these classes receive systematic, progressive training throughout the year. The pupils have maintained their interest and enthusiasm, and the results have more than exceeded our anticipations. The boy who begins to construct things is at once compelled to think, deliberate, reason and conclude. He becomes familiar with the properties of wood, leather, metals, etc. He acquires definite, accurate control of his muscles. We do not attempt or expect to make skilled artisans of our pupils. The value of the finished work is a secondary consideration. The mental discipline secured by the *accurate doing* is the result desired.

Nearly all of our pupils receive daily systematic physical training. As a rule, they come to us with poorly developed bodies. Their muscular activity is especially deficient, as shown by their awkward and uncertain movements. Mental awakening generally follows as a direct result of increased physical development. The military drill is of much benefit to the boys. In nearly all of our classes in physical training we have adopted the Ling or Swedish plan of educational gymnastics. This system, as modified for our use, means the prompt execution of precise and carefully planned movements of the various groups of muscles at the command of the instructor. The pupil must be closely attentive, he must quickly hear and understand, and he must promptly execute the command. It is a mental as well as physical drill.

The splendid mental drill and discipline given these children in our for-

mal school classes would really be of little value if the knowledge gained could not be practically applied in the way of making them happier, more self-reliant, more useful, and more like normal boys and girls in every respect.

It has long been recognized that in institution life notwithstanding the many special advantages not to be obtained elsewhere, there is more or less loss of the opportunities for profiting by the teaching of experience, and the far-reaching deductions that even a feeble-minded child makes as a result of rubbing against the very frequent and sharp corners of the outside world.

In a well-regulated institution the child's whole life is carefully supervised; he is told when to get up in the morning, what garments to put on, when to go to meals, what articles of food he shall eat, how much he shall eat, and he is kept from danger of all kinds; his daily duties, conduct and even his pleasures are plainly indicated and prescribed, and finally he is told when to go to bed at night. This guardianship is absolutely necessary, not only for his immediate welfare, but that he may acquire proper habits of life. But we try to accomplish all this in such a way that the child's personality shall be developed and brought out, and not lost sight of and extinguished. We spare no effort to bring into each child's life and experience that knowledge of common events and familiarity with the manners and customs of ordinary life that are just as essential parts of the real education of normal children as the usual instruction received in the schoolroom.

The daily life of our institution is based upon and closely resembles the ordinary daily routine of any other village of twelve hundred inhabitants. As far as possible we try to illustrate the various phases of life in any other community, with its cares, duties, privileges and responsibilities, its little joys and pleasures.

We try to impress upon each one the reasonable certainty that well-doing brings its reward, and that wrong-doing means an ultimate curtailing of some cherished pleasure or privilege. The love of approbation so universally shown by these children is a prime factor in our scheme of discipline and management. No corporal punishment is administered.

To keep our charges healthy, happy and out of mischief, occupation and recreation in proper proportion, must be provided for every hour in the day. A busy boy is generally a good boy. Every boy and girl in good bodily health has some regular daily work assigned them, according to their age, size and capacity, and this work is often changed, to make them familiar with different kinds of work. This duty may be very simple, and very likely could be much better performed by some one else, or it may be a half or full day's work in the garden, workshop, kitchen or elsewhere. Sunday, the one day of leisure, is the only day when it is at all difficult to keep our boys and girls happy and out of mischief.

Aside from the immediate disciplinary and educational value of work, the only possible way that a feeble-minded person can be fitted to lead a harmless, happy and contented existence after he has grown to adult life is by acquiring in youth the capacity for some form of useful work.

The boys take great interest in the farm and garden work. They have

picked thousands of loads of stone from our fields and carted them off for use in roadmaking. They do all the harrowing and cultivating. One of them has, day after day, driven a pair of horses and held the plough at the same time. They do all of the weeding and nearly all of the hoeing in our large garden. The truck team, collecting and delivering supplies between the different buildings, takes the entire time of two boys. Other boys assist the baker, carpenter and engineer. One class of boys devote all their time to painting, doing as good work as we could hire done. Two boys, proudly uniformed with red caps, serve as errand boys. The shoes of our six hundred inmates are kept in repair entirely by the work of the boys. They do all of the printing of stationery, blanks, circulars, etc., for the school. The boys also do much of the housework in the buildings where they live. The girls are kept just as busy. In the laundry they learn to wash, iron and fold clothes. They do much of the sewing, mending and darning for our large household. Much of the children's clothing is made in our sewing-rooms by our girls. Relays of willing helpers keep our eight sewing machines busy from morning until night. Every girl at all bright is expected to keep her own clothing in repair. They are taught to wash dishes, make beds, wash windows, polish floors, sweep, dust, etc. The older girls and women are of great assistance in the care of the feeble and helpless children. The instinctive feminine love for children is relatively quite as marked with them as with normal women. A newly admitted child is at once eagerly adopted by some one. The affection and solicitude shown for the comfort and welfare of "my baby" are often quite touching. This responsibility helps wonderfully in keeping this uneasy class happy and contented. Without this cheerfully given service we could not well care for the large number of helpless and feeble children in our asylum department without a largely increased number of paid attendants.

Each ward or family of about twenty children has its separate and distinct playground in the shady grove. All of these playgrounds are equipped with swings, hammocks, tilt boards, sand-gardens, croquet sets, etc. Each group of children spends part of each day in their playground, accompanied by the attendant, who directs and assists in their games and sports.

In the living-room of every family is a liberal supply of bright-colored building blocks, picture books and playthings of every sort. Every little girl has a doll of her own. These toys are always accessible, and the children are encouraged to use them as much as possible. The playthings are provided not as luxuries, but as necessities, if we wish to approximate normal mental development. A recent writer well says: "To acquire alert minds, children must be alert; and the young child can be alert only as his play instinct is aroused. Shut out the play instinct, and you stunt his growth; neglect to draw it out, and you lessen his possibilities for strength."

Every boy or girl of suitable physical health is supposed to own a sled. Our fine hills afford splendid facilities for coasting, which are fully utilized.

At least once a week during the school year some evening entertainment is provided for the children, consisting of concerts, readings, school exhibitions, tableaux, minstrel shows, a masquerade ball, dramatic performances and stereopticon exhibitions. These entertainments are gotten up by the officers and employees, usually assisted by some of the children. The

school now owns a fine stereopticon apparatus, and nearly a thousand carefully selected lantern slides. These magic-lantern pictures vividly illustrate the principal physical features of the world and the many phases of human life and its varied interests. The pictures are greatly enjoyed by the children, and give them much real knowledge of the great world outside.

The most effectual means of discipline or correction for misdemeanor or waywardness is to send a child early to bed while his fellows are enjoying one of the entertainments.

Among our resources in the way of recreation must be included the "Zoo," our collection of domestic animals and other pets. The "Zoo" is located on the playground, between the sections assigned to the boys and the girls respectively, and consists of a large yard surrounded by a fence of wire netting and subdivided into smaller yards. Within the various sections are goats, sheep, a calf, a pig, a fox, a raccoon, rabbits, guinea pigs, white mice, squirrels, hens, chickens, ducks, geese, turkeys, pigeons, turtles, frogs and even snakes, and a bear. This collection is a never-failing source of pleasure and instruction for the children. It really forms a very important part of our school object collection, as the different animals are actually taken into the schoolrooms as living texts for encouraging attention and observation, the exercise of the special senses, and developing the power of speech.

The regular holidays are observed in the most approved and thorough manner. The 4th of July is celebrated with all the noise and pomp of the most ambitious village. In the morning there is a parade of antiques and horrors, followed by a formal and dignified procession made up of four military companies, the baseball nines and the firemen, headed by the drum corps, all in uniform, who make a tour of the different buildings, where the children enthusiastically and vociferously greet them with the noise of tin horns, torpedoes and firecrackers. Then all the children, officers and teachers fall in the rear of the procession and march to the grove, where a picnic dinner is served, consisting of sandwiches, cake, ice cream, fruit and lemonade,—all in great abundance. In the afternoon the entire family adjourns to the campus to witness a long programme of athletic sports. This includes a baseball match, tug-of-war contest, running, hurdle and other races, etc.; in fact, the conventional New England 4th of July celebration. The eager contestants in the games and races are the boys and even some of the girls, who have been in training for a long time beforehand. The winners are rewarded with glittering badges, which are carefully preserved and proudly worn for a long time afterwards. In the evening a good display of fireworks ends the festivities of the day.

At Christmas the hall is gaily decorated with evergreens and bunting, and every child receives several presents from the Christmas tree.

Each Sunday services are held in the assembly hall and in the west building, consisting of singing, Bible stories and simple illustrations and practical applications of the fundamental principles of morality and religion. Nearly every child attends these services, and, in addition to the moral instruction, receives valuable lessons in decorum and behavior.

LAWS RELATING TO THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

ACTS OF 1850, CHAPTER 150.

AN ACT TO INCORPORATE THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR IDIOTIC AND FEEBLE-MINDED YOUTH.

Be it enacted, etc., as follows :

SECTION 1. S. G. Howe, Samuel May, Stephen Fairbanks, their associates and successors, are hereby made a corporation, by the name of the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-minded Youth, for the purpose of training and teaching such persons, with all the powers and privileges and subject to all the duties, restrictions and liabilities set forth in the thirty-eighth and forty-fourth chapters of the Revised Statutes.

SECTION 2. Said corporation may hold, for the purpose aforesaid, real estate not exceeding in value one hundred thousand dollars and personal estate the income of which shall not exceed ten thousand dollars. [*Approved April 4, 1850.*]

REVISED LAWS, CHAPTER 87, SECTIONS 113-123.

SECTION 113. There shall be six trustees, on the part of the commonwealth, of the Massachusetts school for the feeble-minded, two of whom shall be annually appointed by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council, for a term of three years.

SECTION 114. The annual appropriation for the support of said school shall be made upon condition that the board of trustees shall be composed of twelve persons, six of whom shall be appointed by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council; that the governor, lieutenant governor, secretary of the commonwealth, president of the senate, speaker of the house and the two chaplains of the general court shall constitute a board of visitors to visit and inspect the institution as often as they see fit, to examine the by-laws and regulations enacted by the corporation, and generally to see that the object of the institution is carried into effect; and that the members of the general court for the time being shall be, ex officio, visitors of the institution, and have the privilege, during the sessions, of inspecting it.

SECTION 115. The Massachusetts school for the feeble-minded shall maintain a school department for the instruction and education of feeble-minded persons who are within the school age or who in the judgment of

the trustees thereof are capable of being benefited by school instruction, and a custodial department for the care and custody of feeble-minded persons beyond the school age or not capable of being benefited by school instruction.

SECTION 116. Persons received by said corporation shall from time to time be classified in said departments as the trustees shall see fit, and the trustees may receive and discharge pupils at their discretion and may at any time discharge any pupil or other inmate and cause him to be removed to his home or to the place of his settlement or to the custody of the state board of insanity. They may also allow any inmate to be absent on a visit for not more than three months, and the liability of any person or place to said corporation for the support of such inmate shall not be suspended by reason of such absence, unless, during such period, such inmate becomes a charge to the commonwealth elsewhere.

SECTION 117. Said corporation shall gratuitously receive, maintain and educate in the school department such indigent feeble-minded persons from this commonwealth as shall be designated by the governor upon the recommendation of the secretary of the board of education. Special pupils may be received from any other state or province at a charge of not less than three hundred dollars a year. The trustees may also at their discretion receive, maintain and educate in the school department other feeble-minded persons, gratuitously or upon such terms as they may determine.

SECTION 118. If, upon application in writing, a judge of probate finds that a person is a proper subject for the Massachusetts school for the feeble-minded, he may commit him thereto by an order of commitment directed to the trustees thereof, accompanied by the certificate of a physician, who is a graduate of a legally organized medical college and who has practised three years in this commonwealth, that such person is a proper subject for said institution. The fee of the judge for hearing and determining the application shall be three dollars, and if he is required to go from his office or place of business to attend such hearing, an additional fee of one dollar and all necessary expenses of travel, which shall be paid upon the certificate of the judge by the county in which such application was heard.

SECTION 119. A person who intends to apply for the commitment of a feeble-minded person under the provisions of the preceding section shall first give notice in writing to the overseers of the poor of the city or town in which such feeble-minded person resides, of such intention; but if such feeble-minded person resides in Boston, such notice shall be given to the institutions registrar or to the chairman of the insane hospital trustees instead of the overseers of the poor. Satisfactory evidence that such notice has been given shall be produced to the judge and shall accompany the order of commitment.

SECTION 120. The charges for the support of each inmate in the custodial department of said school shall be three dollars and twenty-five cents a week, and shall be paid quarterly. Such charges for those not having known settlements in the commonwealth shall, after approval by the state board of insanity, be paid by the commonwealth, and may afterward be recovered by the treasurer and receiver general of such inmates, if of sufficient ability, or of any person or kindred bound by law to maintain them,

or of the place of their settlement, if subsequently ascertained; for those having known settlements in this commonwealth, either by the persons bound to pay or by the place in which such inmates had their settlement, unless security to the satisfaction of the trustees is given for such support. If any person or place refuses or neglects to pay such charges, or such amounts as may be charged and due to the removal of an inmate whom the trustees are authorized by law to remove, the treasurer may recover the same to the use of the school as provided in section seventy-nine.

SECTION 121. A city or town which pays the charges and expenses for the support or removal of a feeble-minded person admitted to said school shall have like rights and remedies to recover the amount thereof with interest and costs from the place of his settlement, or from such person if of sufficient ability, or from any person bound by law to maintain him, as if such charges and expenses had been incurred in the ordinary support of such feeble-minded person.

SECTION 122. The trustees of said school shall annually prepare and send to the state board of insanity a written or printed report of its proceedings, income and expenditures, properly classified, for the year ending on the thirtieth day of September, stating the amount appropriated by the commonwealth, the amount expended under said appropriation, the whole number and the average number of inmates, the number and salaries of officers and employees, and such other information as the board may require, and shall also once in three months make a report to said board of the number of inmates received and discharged, respectively, during the preceding three months, the whole number then in the institution and the number of beneficiaries supported by the commonwealth, and such other information as the board may require.

SECTION 123. The state board of insanity may from time to time transfer from the state hospital, state farm, or any of the state insane hospitals, to the Massachusetts school for the feeble-minded any inmate whose condition would be benefited by such transfer, upon the certificate of a physician that he is a proper subject for said institution.

RESOLVES OF 1900, CHAPTER 36.

Resolved, That there be allowed and paid out of the treasury of the Commonwealth a sum not exceeding fifty thousand dollars, to be expended under the direction of the trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded in erecting new buildings for the said school upon land of the Commonwealth at Templeton, and in providing a water supply and sewerage works for the same. [*Approved March 28, 1900.*]

ACTS OF 1902, CHAPTER 434, SECTION 2.

From said loan expenditures may be made as follows: —

By the trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, a sum not exceeding one hundred and thirty thousand dollars, for the follow-

ing purposes: For two dormitories of sufficient capacity to accommodate one hundred and eighty inmates, and for furnishing the same, for additions to the present electric lighting and heating plants, and for an addition to the administration building, so-called, a sum not exceeding ninety-five thousand dollars; and for the purchase of additional land for the use of said institution, such purchase to be subject to the approval of the governor and council, a sum not exceeding thirty-five thousand dollars.

ACTS OF 1905, CHAPTER 175.

SECTION 1. Annual appropriations, in addition to unexpended receipts, shall be made for the maintenance of each of the state hospitals and insane asylums, the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates, the Massachusetts hospital for epileptics, the Massachusetts state sanatorium, and the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded. All accounts for the maintenance of the above institutions shall be approved by the trustees and filed with the auditor of accounts at the end of each month, and shall be paid out of the treasury of the Commonwealth. Full copies of the pay rolls and bills shall be kept at each institution, but the originals shall be deposited with the auditor of accounts as vouchers.

SECTION 2. All money received by said hospitals, asylums and other institutions shall be paid into the treasury of the Commonwealth as often as once in each month. The receipts from each institution shall be placed to its credit, and shall be used for its maintenance during the following year.

SECTION 3. The provisions of the two preceding sections shall not affect the powers of the trustees of said institution under the provisions of section twenty-three of chapter eighty-seven of the Revised Laws, section three of chapter eighty-eight of the Revised Laws, chapter one hundred and fifty of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and fifty, and acts in amendment thereof, nor their right to regulate or control the expenditure of any funds held by them under the provisions of said acts.

SECTION 4. Sections one hundred and twenty-seven, one hundred and twenty-eight and one hundred and twenty-nine of chapter eighty-seven of the Revised Laws are hereby repealed.

SECTION 5. This act shall take effect on the first day of January in the year nineteen hundred and six. [*Approved March 14, 1905.*]

ACTS OF 1905, CHAPTER 444, SECTION 2.

SECTION 2. From the aforesaid loan expenditures may be made as follows:—

.

By the trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, a sum not exceeding ninety-one thousand dollars, for the following purposes: For constructing one-story buildings, of wood, for fifty patients, at the Templeton colony, a sum not exceeding fourteen thousand dollars; and for

the construction at Waltham of two dormitories of sufficient capacity to accommodate two hundred inmates, a sum not exceeding seventy-seven thousand dollars

RESOLVES OF 1905, CHAPTER 85.

Resolved, That there be allowed and paid out of the treasury of the Commonwealth a sum not exceeding twenty-two thousand dollars, to be expended at the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, under the direction of the trustees thereof, for the following purposes: For the construction of an additional story for the dynamo building, with fireproof drying room, and for fireproofing the west building and for altering and repairing the administration building, a sum not exceeding eight thousand dollars; for furnishing the wooden buildings at Templeton for fifty patients, a sum not exceeding two thousand dollars; for furnishing the dormitories at Waltham, a sum not exceeding eight thousand dollars; for the construction of a new barn, a sum not exceeding three thousand dollars; for the construction of a new shed, a sum not exceeding three hundred dollars; for the construction of an ice house, a sum not exceeding four hundred dollars; and for the construction of a silo, a sum not exceeding three hundred dollars. [*Approved May 18, 1905.*]

ACTS OF 1906, CHAPTER 500, SECTION 2.

SECTION 2. From the aforesaid loan expenditures may be made as follows:—

.

By the trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, a sum not exceeding sixty-five thousand dollars, for the following purposes: For constructing and furnishing two brick buildings for nurses, a sum not exceeding thirty thousand dollars; for constructing and furnishing two buildings for patients, a sum not exceeding thirty thousand dollars; and for constructing and furnishing two wooden houses for male employees, a sum not exceeding five thousand dollars.

RESOLVES OF 1906, CHAPTER 84.

Resolved, That there be allowed and paid out of the treasury of the Commonwealth the sum of ten thousand dollars, to be expended at the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded under the direction of the trustees thereof, for the following purposes: For building an addition to the farmhouse dining room, a sum not exceeding two thousand dollars; for the purchase of laundry machinery, a sum not exceeding eighteen hundred dollars and for constructing barns, hay sheds and silos at Templeton colony, a sum not exceeding sixty-two hundred dollars. [*Approved June 5, 1906*]

ACTS OF 1907, CHAPTER 70.

SECTION 1. The sums hereinafter mentioned are appropriated, to be paid for the maintenance of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded during the fiscal year ending on the thirtieth day of November, nineteen hundred and seven, to wit: —

From the receipts of said school now in the treasury of the Commonwealth, the sum of forty-six thousand seven hundred and fifty-seven dollars, and from the treasury of the Commonwealth from the ordinary revenue, a sum in addition not exceeding one hundred seventy-seven thousand seven hundred and forty-three dollars.

For the city of Waltham for the annual assessment due from the Commonwealth toward maintaining and operating a system of sewage disposal at the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, the sum of eight hundred twenty dollars and eighty-nine cents, as provided for in section three of chapter eighty-three of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and ninety-three.

SECTION 2. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved February 5, 1907.*]

ACTS OF 1907, CHAPTER 489.

SECTION 1. Chapter three hundred and nine of the acts of the year nineteen hundred and six is hereby amended by striking out section one and inserting in place thereof the following: — *Section 1.* If an inmate of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, whether by commitment or otherwise, shall have reached the limit of school age, or, in the judgment of the trustees, is incapable of being further benefited by school instruction; or, if the question of the commitment to or continuance in said school of any inmate, including inmates who may have been transferred from one department of said school to another under the provisions of section one hundred and sixteen of chapter eighty-seven of the Revised Laws, is, in the opinion of the trustees and of the state board of insanity, a proper subject for judicial inquiry, the probate court for the county of Middlesex, upon the petition in writing of said trustees, or of said board or of any member of either body, and after such notice as the court may order, may, in its discretion, order such inmate to be brought before the court, and shall determine whether or not he is a feeble-minded person, and may commit him to said school or to either department thereof, or may order him to be discharged therefrom.

SECTION 2. This act shall not be construed to impair the power given to said trustees by section one hundred and sixteen of chapter eighty-seven of the Revised Laws to discharge any inmate of said school or of any department thereof.

SECTION 3. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved June 11, 1907.*]

ACTS OF 1907, CHAPTER 555, SECTION 2.

SECTION 2. From the aforesaid loan expenditures may be made as follows:—

By the trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, a sum not exceeding thirty-four thousand dollars, for the following purposes:—For constructing an addition to the manual training building, a sum not exceeding twenty-four thousand dollars; and for additions to the hospital group of buildings at Waltham, a sum not exceeding ten thousand dollars.

RESOLVES OF 1907, CHAPTER 89.

Resolved, That there be allowed and paid out of the treasury of the Commonwealth the sum of forty-nine thousand six hundred dollars, to be expended at the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded under the direction of the trustees thereof, for the following purposes:—For an addition to the manual training building at Waltham, a sum not exceeding twenty-four thousand dollars; for additions to the hospital group of buildings at Waltham, a sum not exceeding ten thousand dollars; for additions to the laundry at Waltham, a sum not exceeding four thousand dollars; for replacing the wooden stairways in the boys' three story dormitory at Waltham with iron stairways, a sum not exceeding twenty-five hundred dollars; for electric lights for the farm group of buildings at Waltham, a sum not exceeding eleven hundred dollars; for the suppression of the brown tail and gypsy moths in the Waltham property, five thousand dollars; and in addition to the sum of five thousand dollars heretofore granted for constructing and furnishing two wooden houses for male employees at Waltham, a sum not exceeding three thousand dollars. [*Approved May 27, 1907.*]

TERMS OF ADMISSION.

Persons applying for admission of children must fill out and return certain blanks, copies of which will be forwarded to any address on application to the superintendent.

Candidates for admission must be over six years of age. The best age for training and instruction is between eight and twelve.

This institution is not intended for epileptic or insane children, or for those who are incurably hydrocephalic or paralytic. None such will be retained, to the exclusion of more improvable subjects.

Any suitable person may be admitted, on such terms as the trustees may determine, according to the responsibilities and difficulties in each case. Payments are to be made quarterly, in advance, or sufficient surety therefor given. Private pupils will be required to observe strictly all the rules and regulations of the institution.

The children of indigent parents in Massachusetts may secure gratuitous admission in accordance with the law. Indigent pupils from Maine, Vermont and Rhode Island may secure gratuitous admission by application to the governors of their respective States.

Children must come to school well provided with plain, strong clothing for summer and winter. The clothing must be renewed by the parents as needed. Children who tear their clothing must be provided with garments made expressly for them, and of such form and texture as may not be easily torn. Only common mending will be done at the expense of the institution. All the articles of clothing must be marked with the FULL NAME of the owner. Sufficient surety will be required for the clothing of the children, and their removal whenever they may be discharged.

Boys should be furnished with two full suits of strong outer clothing, two undershirts, three nightshirts, two pairs of drawers, four pairs of socks, six handkerchiefs, two colored cotton shirts, two collars, two hats or caps, two pairs of shoes and one pair of mittens.

Girls should have three dresses (two wash dresses), two colored cotton skirts, two colored flannel skirts, four colored aprons, two white aprons, two undervests, three pairs of drawers, two underwaists, three night-dresses, four pairs of stockings, six handkerchiefs, two collars, two pairs of strong shoes, one pair of rubbers, one hat, one hood, one shawl or cloak and one pair of mittens.

The post-office address of the school is WAVERLEY.

For further particulars, apply in person or by letter to the superintendent,

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.

RULES AND REGULATIONS.

TRUSTEES. — A meeting of the trustees shall be held quarterly.

QUORUM. — The presence of three members shall constitute a quorum.

VISITING COMMITTEE. — The trustees in turn visit the institution, one each week, and meet quarterly at the school.

The trustee making the weekly visit shall examine the state of the institution; the condition, etc., of the pupils, and of all the rooms in the establishment; and receive and examine any report of the superintendent and make a record of his visit and impressions.

He may report on the state and condition of the institution at any quarterly meeting of the trustees.

AUDITOR. — An auditor shall be appointed annually. He shall examine all the accounts of the institution and treasurer. He shall aid the treasurer in the investment of any funds belonging to the institution; and no money shall be paid out by the treasurer without his order.

SUPERINTENDENT. — It shall be the duty of the superintendent to reside at, and give his whole time to the service of the institution.

In addition to his duties under the by-laws of the corporation he shall select and employ all subordinate officers, teachers, assistants and servants of the institution, subject to the approval of the executive committee and shall consult the executive committee before making any material changes in the administration of the institution.

He shall have the general superintendence of the whole institution, and have charge of all the pupils, and direct and control all the persons therein, subject to the regulation of the trustees.

He shall regulate the diet, regimen, exercises and employments, and the whole course of the education and training of the pupils.

He shall, from time to time, give to all persons employed in the institution such instructions as he shall deem best to carry into operation all the rules and regulations of the same; and he shall cause such rules and regulations to be strictly and faithfully executed.

He shall make a record of the name, age and condition, parentage and probable cause of deficiency of each pupil, and of all the circumstances that may illustrate his or her condition or character; and also keep a record, from time to time, of the progress of each one.

He shall purchase fuel, provisions, stores and furniture, and shall be responsible for the safe-keeping and expenditure thereof: *provided, however*, that if the trustees think it best to appoint a steward, he shall perform these duties with the concurrence of the superintendent.

He shall collect and receive all the moneys due from the pupils, and deposit the same with the treasurer.

He shall keep a separate account with each one of the pupils, or with the parents or guardians of such of the pupils as are not beneficiaries of Massachusetts, charging them with all expenses of board, instruction, etc., and with all the money expended for clothing and other necessities, or proper indulgences.

He shall make quarterly reports to the trustees of the condition of the institution, and make such suggestions as he may think the interest of the institution requires.

He shall prepare for the trustees and the corporation an annual report, in which he will show the history, progress and condition of the institution, and the success of the attempts to educate and improve the feeble-minded youth.

The teachers, assistants and pupils will be under the immediate direction of the superintendent, and no orders shall be given to them except through him.

No officer, assistant or pupil can absent himself from the institution without the permission of the superintendent.

The hours for work, for exercise, for study and for recreation being established by the superintendent, each teacher, assistant and pupil will be expected to conform strictly to them.

MATRON. — The matron, under the direction of the superintendent, shall have charge of the house.

She shall enforce the rules and regulations of the trustees, and see that order and good conduct prevail in every part of the establishment.

If improper conduct is observed in any subordinate or inmate, she shall report the same to the superintendent.

VISITORS. — Persons may visit the institution under such regulations as the trustees and superintendent shall establish.

TOBACCO. — The use of tobacco, either in smoking or otherwise, is prohibited in the institution.

BY-LAWS OF THE CORPORATION AND TRUSTEES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

ARTICLE I. — TITLE.

The corporation shall be composed of the persons named in "An Act to incorporate the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded," and such persons as may be elected members by ballot at any legal meeting.

ARTICLE II. — MEETINGS.

There shall be an annual meeting of the corporation on the second Thursday of December in every year, at which the following officers shall be chosen by ballot, namely: a president, a vice-president, six trustees, a treasurer, and a secretary, to serve until the next annual meeting, or until others are chosen and qualified in their stead: *provided, however*, that if, from any cause, the officers should not be elected at the annual meeting, they may be elected, or any vacancy filled, at any other meeting, regularly notified for the purpose.

ARTICLE III.

Notice of the annual meeting shall be given by the secretary, by sending a written or printed notice to each member of the corporation.

ARTICLE IV.

The president, or, in his absence, the vice-president, shall preside at all meetings of the corporation; and, in the absence of both, a president shall be chosen for the meeting.

ARTICLE V.

The secretary shall call a special meeting of the corporation on the requisition of the Board of Trustees, or of any ten members of the corporation, notice being given as for the annual meeting.

ARTICLE VI. — TRUSTEES.

The Board shall be composed of six persons chosen according to the second article, and of six persons appointed by the Governor and Council of the State of Massachusetts, as provided in the resolve passed by the Legislature and approved June 18, 1886.

It shall be the duty of the Board of Trustees to meet once a quarter. Three shall form a quorum for ordinary business, but a majority of the whole shall be required for a quorum, at any meeting, to act upon the transfer of real estate or other property. They shall have power to take any measures which they may deem expedient for encouraging subscrip-

tions, donations and bequests to the corporation ; to take charge of all the interests and concerns of the school ; to enter into and bind the corporation by such compacts and engagements as they may deem advantageous ; to make such rules and regulations for their own government and that of the school, and not inconsistent with these by-laws, as may to them appear reasonable and proper, subject, however, to be altered or annulled by the corporation.

They shall annually appoint a superintendent, who shall nominate for their acceptance all necessary officers, assistants and servants, with such compensation as they may deem proper. They shall cause to be kept a fair record of all their doings, which shall be laid before the corporation at every meeting thereof ; and at every annual meeting they shall make a report in writing on the accounts of the treasurer of the corporation and of the treasurer of the institution, and of the general state of the institution, comprising a statement of the number of persons received into and discharged from the same, the condition of the pupils, and an inventory of all the real and personal estate of the corporation.

ARTICLE VII. — SECRETARY.

It shall be the duty of the secretary to notify and attend all meetings of the corporation and the trustees, and to keep a fair record of their doings ; and to furnish the treasurer of the corporation and the superintendent of the corporation with a copy of all votes of the corporation or of the trustees respecting the payment of money to be made by them.

ARTICLE VIII. — TREASURER.

It shall be the duty of the treasurer of the corporation to receive and have the custody of all moneys and securities belonging to the corporation, which he shall keep and manage under the direction of the trustees. He shall pay no moneys but by their order, or the order of the committees, duly authorized. His books shall be open to the inspection of the trustees. He shall make up his accounts to the thirtieth day of November each year, together with an inventory of all the real and personal estate and of the debts due to and from the corporation, and present the same to the corporation at their annual meeting. He shall give such bonds for the faithful discharge of his duties as the trustees shall, from time to time, require.

ARTICLE IX. — SUPERINTENDENT.

The superintendent, appointed as above, shall act as treasurer of the institution, receiving and disbursing, under the direction of the trustees, all moneys appropriated by the Commonwealth for its maintenance and development, and all moneys accruing from its operation ; and shall give such bond for the faithful discharge of his duties as the trustees shall from time to time require, the expense of such bond to be paid from the maintenance funds of the institution.

ARTICLE X. — ALTERATIONS.

These by-laws may be altered at any annual meeting of the corporation, by vote of two-thirds of the members present.

NOTICE.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

The Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded is located at Waltham, near the Clematis Brook station of the Fitchburg Division of the Boston & Maine Railroad, and about one mile from the Waverley stations of the Fitchburg and Massachusetts Central divisions. The railroad fare from Boston to Clematis Brook is fifteen cents each way. The distance from Boston is eight miles.

Electric cars leave the Park Street subway, Boston, for Waverley, every fifteen minutes; five-cent fare. Electric cars leave Waverley station for Waltham every hour, passing the entrance to the school grounds. A public carriage may be found at the Waverley station; fare, twenty-five cents. Clematis Brook is the nearest railroad station, but there is no public carriage at this station.

The post-office address is Waverley, Mass. Telegrams should be sent to Waverley. Express packages should be sent to Waverley. Packages for the children should be addressed to the school at Waverley. Always put the child's name on the outside of the package.

Friends of the children may visit them any Wednesday, Thursday or Saturday afternoon. No visiting on holidays.

TEMPLETON COLONY FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

The farm colony of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded is located in the town of Templeton. The colony is about three miles from the Baldwinville station of the Fitchburg division of the Boston & Maine Railroad; it is about two miles from the Templeton station of the Ware River division of the Boston & Albany Railroad.

The cars of the Athol & Gardner electric line go within one-half mile of the colony. The distance from Boston to Baldwinville is seventy-one miles, and the railroad fare is \$1.40 each way. A public carriage may be found at the Baldwinville station.

The post-office address is Baldwinville. The telegraph address is Baldwinville. Express packages should be sent to Baldwinville. Packages for the children should be addressed to the school at Baldwinville, and the child's name should always be put on the outside of the package.

SIXTY-FIRST ANNUAL REPORT
OF
THE TRUSTEES
OF THE
MASSACHUSETTS
SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED
AT WALTHAM,
FOR THE
YEAR ENDING NOVEMBER 30, 1908.



BOSTON:
WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,
18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.
1909.

SIXTY-FIRST ANNUAL REPORT
OF
THE TRUSTEES
OF THE
MASSACHUSETTS:
SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED
AT WALTHAM,
FOR THE
YEAR ENDING NOVEMBER 30, 1908.



BOSTON:
WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,
18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.

1909.

STATE LIBRARY OF MASSACHUSETTS

JAN 31 1919

STATE HOUSE BOSTON

Mass. Officials

APPROVED BY
THE STATE BOARD OF PUBLICATION.

MASS. STATE
LIBRARY
BOSTON

362.3M3

S372

1908

B

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Trustees for 1908-1909,	5
Officers for 1908-1909,	6
Members of the Corporation,	8
Trustees' Report,	9
Superintendent's Report,	15
Treasurer's Report,	26
Financial Statement,	28
Classification and Methods of Training and Instruction,	34
Laws relating to the School,	40
Terms of Admission,	47
Rules and Regulations,	48
By-laws of the Corporation and Trustees,	50
Notice,	53

TRUSTEES FOR 1908-1909.

President.
WILLIAM W. SWAN.

Vice-President.
FRANK G. WHEATLEY.

Treasurer.
RICHARD C. HUMPHREYS.

Secretary.
CHARLES E. WARE.

Auditor.

Trustees.

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS, 2D,	.	.	.	.	.	CONCORD.
FRANCIS J. BARNES,	.	.	.	.	.	CAMBRIDGE.
FRANCIS BARTLETT,	.	.	.	.	.	BOSTON.
LUANN L. BRACKETT,	.	.	.	.	.	NEWTON.
THOMAS W. DAVIS,	.	.	.	.	.	BELMONT.
FREDERICK P. FISH,	.	.	.	.	.	BROOKLINE.
FELIX E. GATINEAU,	.	.	.	.	.	SOUTHBRIDGE.
CHARLES S. HAMLIN,	.	.	.	.	.	BOSTON.
WILLIAM W. SWAN,	.	.	.	.	.	BROOKLINE.
CHARLES E. WARE,	.	.	.	.	.	FITCHBURG.
JOSEPH B. WARNER,	.	.	.	.	.	BOSTON.
FRANK G. WHEATLEY,	.	.	.	.	.	ABINGTON.

State Board of Visitors, ex officio.

GOVERNOR, LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR, SECRETARY OF STATE,
PRESIDENT OF THE SENATE, SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE,
CHAPLAINS OF BOTH HOUSES,

AND MEMBERS OF THE GENERAL COURT.

OFFICERS FOR 1908-1909.

Superintendent.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.

Assistant Physicians.

WINFRED O. BROWN, M.D.

ANNA M. WALLACE, M.D.

FREDERIC J. RUSSELL, M.D.

EDITH E. WOODILL, M.D.

Matron.

MISS AUGUSTA DAMRELL.

Teachers.

MISS L. L. MOULTON.

MISS LOUISE D. BURLEIGH.

MISS ALICE BABEUF.

MISS BEATRICE W. BRIDGES.

MISS DOROTHY EARLL.

Director of Physical Training.

MISS CLARA B. ELLIS.

Sloyd Teacher.

MISS SIGRID WAHLBERG.

Teacher of Domestic Training.

MISS ANNIE W. SMITH.

Music Teacher.

MISS ELIZABETH B. BATES.

Handwork Teachers.

MISS LUISE NILSSON.

MISS BESSIE CHISHOLM.

Training Teachers.

MISS SARAH L. CRABTREE.

MISS LENA LOSEE.

Instructors in Manual and Physical Training.

MR. ARCHIBALD D. CROWELL.

MR. CHARLES GLAZEBROOK.

MR. WILLIAM McDONALD.

MR. LEROY BENT.

MR. EUGENE WILMOTT.

MR. KENNETH KERR.

MR. K. LEE CROWELL.

Bookkeeper.

MISS KATHERINE G. SAYWARD.

Assistant Bookkeeper.

MISS JENNIE WHITING.

Stenographers.

MRS. MARY MOLONY.

MISS MARION SAWYER.

Kitchen Matron.

MISS. ADDIE M. WILDER.

Storekeepers.

MRS. MABEL W. TRAFTON.

MR. WESLEY JACQUES.

Matrons at Waltham.

FARM HOUSE,	MISS CLARA MCPHEE.
BOYS' DORMITORY,	MISS CLARA BLOIS.
WEST BUILDING,	MISS MILDRED HELMS.
NORTHWEST BUILDING,	MISS MARGARET MEEHAN.
NORTH-NORTHWEST BUILDING,	MISS ELVA GORDON.
GIRLS' DORMITORY,	MISS MABEL STEWART.
NORTH BUILDING,	MISS GERTRUDE VANDEGRIFT.
EAST BUILDING,	MISS LAURIE LOCKE.
BOYS' HOME,	MISS LILLIAN HEMPHILL.
GIRLS' HOME,	MISS ELSIE BOYD.

Matrons at Templeton Colony.

MRS. BELLE HEDMAN.

MISS ELIZABETH H. BARNES.

MRS. LAVINIA DONNELL.

MRS. KATHERINE LAUGHTON.

Supervisors at Templeton Colony.

MR. JOHN HEDMAN.

MR. WELLINGTON HANSEL.

MR. JOHN J. DONNELL.

MR. CECIL LAUGHTON.

MEMBERS OF THE CORPORATION.

Charles Francis Adams, 2d, Concord.	Richard C. Humphreys, Boston.
Francis J. Barnes, M.D., Cambridge.	Thomas L. Livermore, Boston.
Mrs. Isabel Barrows, New York.	Mrs. Margaret C. Loring, Brookline.
Rev. Samuel Barrows, New York.	John Lowell, Boston.
Francis Bartlett, Boston.	Arthur Lyman, Waltham.
John L. Bates, Boston.	Frederick Goddard May, Boston.
Mrs. Luann L. Brackett, Newton.	John C. Milne, Fall River.
Charles P. Bowditch, Jamaica Plain.	Mrs. Emily M. Morison, Boston.
Miss Ida Bryant, Boston.	Miss Eleanor S. Parker, Brookline.
Walter Channing, M.D., Brookline.	Herbert Parker, Lancaster.
Eliot C. Clarke, Boston.	Mrs. Anna May Peabody, Boston.
Charles R. Codman, Boston.	Rev. Francis G. Peabody, Cambridge.
Franklin L. Codman, Dorchester.	Frederick W. Peabody, Boston.
Mrs. Elizabeth E. Coolidge, Boston.	Mrs. Elizabeth B. Perkins, Boston.
Owen Copp, M.D., Brookline.	William Taggard Piper, Cambridge.
Elbridge G. Cutler, M.D., Boston.	James J. Putnam, M.D., Boston.
Mrs. Alice T. Damrell, Boston.	Mrs. Laura E. Richards, Gardiner, Me.
Miss Dorothy Damrell, Dover.	Franklin B. Sanborn, Concord.
Thomas W. Davis, Belmont.	Charles S. Sargent, Brookline.
Henry G. Denny, Boston.	Fred'k C. Shattuck, M.D., Boston.
Francis H. Dewey, Worcester.	George B. Shattuck, M.D., Boston.
William A. Dunn, M.D., Boston.	Benj. F. Spinney, Lynn.
Rev. C. R. Eliot, Boston.	Henry R. Stedman, M.D., Brookline.
Edw. W. Emerson, M.D., Concord.	Mrs. Mabel W. Stedman, Brookline.
Miss Ellen Emerson, Concord.	Mrs. Elizabeth Stone, Waltham.
William Endicott, Jr., Boston.	Mrs. Helen G. Swan, Brookline.
Walter E. Fernald, M.D., Waltham.	William W. Swan, Brookline.
Mrs. Emily A. Fifield, Dorchester.	C. B. Tillinghast, Boston.
Frederick P. Fish, Brookline.	Mrs. Annie P. Vinton, Boston.
J. Henry Fletcher, Belmont.	Gilman Waite, Baldwinville.
Felix E. Gatineau, Southbridge.	Ersine Warden, Waltham.
Samuel A. Green, M.D., Boston.	Charles E. Ware, Fitchburg.
Rev. Edw. E. Hale, Boston.	Miss Mary Lee Ware, Boston.
Rev. C. E. Harrington, Holliston.	Joseph B. Warner, Boston.
Charles S. Hamlin, Boston.	George A. Washburn, Taunton.
Mrs. Huybertie Pruyn Hamlin, Boston.	Mrs. Kate Gannett Wells, Boston.
Augustus Hemenway, Boston.	F. G. Wheatley, M.D., N. Abington.
Mrs. Helen P. Hoar, Concord.	Mrs. Edith Prescott Wolcott, Boston.
Miss Abby P. Hosmer, Concord.	Henry A. Wood, M.D., Waltham.
Clarence B. Humphreys, Boston.	Miss Caroline Yale, Northampton.

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

TRUSTEES' REPORT.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED,
WAVERLEY, Dec. 1, 1908.

*To the Corporation, His Excellency the Governor, the Legislature, and
the State Board of Insanity.*

The trustees have the honor to present their annual report for the year ending Nov. 30, 1908.

We have now 1,311 feeble-minded inmates, of whom 1,130 are at Waverley and 181 at Templeton. For the details of the different classes, admissions, discharges and deaths, we refer you to the superintendent's report, submitted herewith.

Under the change in the by-laws, made at the last annual meeting, brought about by the requirements of the new methods of bookkeeping instituted by the Commonwealth, our treasurer, Mr. Richard C. Humphreys, is relieved of the care and disbursement of the funds received from the Commonwealth, although he still has control of the funds belonging to the corporation. The superintendent now acts as treasurer of the institution, receiving and disbursing, under the direction of the trustees, all moneys appropriated by the Commonwealth for the maintenance and development of the school and all moneys accruing from its operation. He is under bonds for \$10,000.

The year just closed has seen the completion and occupation of the buildings which we asked for two years ago.

The addition to the northwest building and to the east building, designed for special cases, which were authorized by the Legislature of 1906, are both practically finished, and both will be occupied by January 1 next.

The two additional dormitories at Eliot colony at Templeton

have been completed and are ready for occupancy, but they will not be used before spring, as the boys who would have gone there have been sent to Wrentham to form the nucleus of the new school. We have plenty of material, but patients of suitable age must be fitted for institutional life at Waverley before they can be cared for or be happy at the colony. Those whom we now have at Waverley who are fitted for colony life cannot well be spared at present without crippling the work of the school.

Out of the appropriation made for those two additional dormitories just mentioned, a toilet wing, a new room and a new kitchen have been built there. Eliot colony as now equipped has capacity for 100 inmates instead of 50.

We shall ask for a special appropriation of \$6,000 this year to remodel the Waite house, so called, at the farm colony, into a dormitory to hold 50 boys, also to enlarge the kitchen and living room in the farmhouse sufficiently to provide the additional facilities necessary for the care of these new inmates.

We shall also ask for a special appropriation of \$5,500 for replacing the wooden stairways in the west building and the girls' dormitory with iron, and for replacing the present outside fire escapes on the boys' dormitory.

At Waverley we have expended successfully this year between \$2,000 and \$3,000 out of our own appropriations upon the gypsy moth pest. Our grounds showed a marked contrast to those of some of our neighbors, who did not take any steps to prevent the ravages of these marauders.

It was suggested in our last annual report that a distinction existed which ought not to exist between the status of the indigent insane and that of the indigent feeble-minded, and a change in the law was recommended. That recommendation was heeded, and the Legislature, by chapter 629 of the Acts of 1908, provided that such distinction should no longer exist, and that the class of indigent feeble-minded children should have the benefit of State care and support instead of being rated as paupers on the books of their respective cities and towns. A copy of the act is added to the list of laws relating to this school, printed herewith.

With the completion and use of our new manual training

building a great stride forward has been made in the variety and quantity of new occupations provided for our boys and girls. Constant improvements and innovations are being made, which add to the value of this branch of the work. As an example, on one day in the sewing room thirty-three pairs of corduroy trousers were made and finished at the long table, where several girls, each doing some particular part of each pair, were all at work on the same job. Some other day their occupation will be dresses or aprons or some one article of wearing apparel. This opportunity of seeing something upon which they have been working begun and completed by them stimulates their interest.

Again, in the cooking school, when they offer you bread or cake which they have just made their own satisfaction in the work is apparent.

The year at the colony has been most successful. At the farmhouse colony alone were raised 1,612 bushels of potatoes, 735 bushels of carrots, 250 bushels of turnips, 250 bushels of beets, 4,500 heads of cabbage, 14,000 pounds of squash, 4,000 pounds of pumpkins, 175 bushels of onions, 100 bushels of tomatoes and quantities of beans, parsnips, cucumbers and sweet corn. Three hundred tons of corn were put into the silo. This is the report from one of the four colonies.

Besides all the products needed for use at the colony, eight full car loads were shipped to Waverley. Here, again, as we never tire of reporting, the boys take an intense interest in the planting, growing, harvesting and shipping of their crops. They feel that these great crops are the results of their efforts.

In October, 1905, the school received a visit from the British Royal Commission on the Care and Control of the Feeble-minded. Their report upon their visit to American institutions, contained in eight large pamphlet volumes, has recently been received. The impression made upon them by our institutions, and particularly by Waverley and Templeton, was deep. Their report is interesting, although much of it deals with facts familiar to us all. Their conclusions contain a discriminating judgment upon what has been, and is being, accomplished in America. A few paragraphs from their report we would like to quote.

This [the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded] is a most interesting institution, embodying in itself the whole history of American methods of dealing with the feeble-minded, from its earliest beginnings in the training school for the idiot to its latest development,—the colony for the permanent custodial care and employment of defectives unfit for free life. Its superintendent is Dr. W. E. Fernald, who is not only one of the greatest authorities in the United States of America on the medical aspects of the care of mental defectives, but is an institution manager of great energy, enthusiasm, resource and capacity. . . .

But the utilisation of an estate for the training of the feeble-minded appeared to our members to be illustrated best by the two joint institutions of Waverley and Templeton, in Massachusetts. . . .

The low cost of erection of buildings in recent years is due to the opinion now held by the American managers that the feeble-minded do not require and are not benefited by anything like the elaborate accommodation provided for lunatics, and even in the lunatic asylums which we visited opinion was evidently ripening in favor of simpler and less costly arrangements. In the farm colony at Templeton, Massachusetts, the inmates were housed almost as modestly as the ordinary labourer would be on an ordinary farm, and the men and boys there seemed to be as contented and as healthy as any we had seen elsewhere, and to be doing remunerative work to an extent which, having regard to their low mental condition, was unique in the experience of any of us. . . .

The training schools at Waverley, and their adjunct, the Templeton colony, appear to embody the ideas of Dr. Fernald and of the State commissions of Massachusetts as a permanent provision for the training and employment of custodial cases, whether feeble-minded, epileptic or even of certain types of insanity. They called our attention with enthusiasm to its possibilities, now beginning to be realized, not only in respect of the health and well-being of the colonists, and of the economical utilisation, under easy control, of such capacities as they had, but also of its adaptability to every class of defective, of the opportunities it gave for experiment and variety in employment, and of the prospect of its organic growth, step by step, into an institution which would not only benefit and lift up the unfortunate sufferers, but would reconcile their relatives and the whole community to the permanent detention of people whose freedom would mean a burden to their families, a nuisance to the community, and a danger to coming generations. The ideal, and of course, to a more limited extent, the practical, realisation made a most favourable impression on the commissioners. It was a pleasure to see the happiness of the colonists, the humanity of their treatment, and the social utility of their employment in reproductive work, with prospects of good economical results. . . .

To the report of our members on their visit to America (Vol. VII.) we desire to draw special attention. We propose many changes which

will, we hope, facilitate an education such as is here described, followed by employment and occupation of healthy and useful nature, which is now entirely beyond the reach of the mentally defective. For neither does their education at present, however careful and costly it be, fit them for it, nor has the community heretofore recognised the necessity of making provision for them after childhood in any organised or systematic manner.

This all goes to show that America is in the forefront in her treatment of the defectives, and that England, appreciating the fact, is desirous of following in her lead.

In 1907 a law was enacted providing for an adjudication of the mental status of any inmate of the school whose commitment to, or continuance in, the school has been questioned. (The law in full is quoted at the end of this report.) This law was passed upon the recommendation of the trustees, but under it the trustees do not seek to avoid responsibility for the detention of each and every inmate of the institution. Hitherto not more than half of our children have been committed to our charge by judicial proceedings. Indeed, it was only when the custodial department had become established as an important part of the school that any of our inmates came to us under an order of a court. But the trustees have always retained the power of discharge. This power they have freely exercised.

Pupils in the school department and individuals in the custodial department are frequently taken home on vacation. When the time comes for the return to the school often application is made for the discharge of the inmate. This request in many instances raises questions difficult to answer. If the trustees accede to the request, it is because they feel that no harm will result and good may follow from the release. If the trustees are in doubt, but feel that they ought to refuse the request, they may now bring the question before the probate court of Middlesex County for judicial determination. Many a case that might safely be taken home for a short vacation would, if returned to entire freedom, become a menace to the community, and not infrequently would become an applicant for readmission. Again, not every inmate is a proper person to be taken home for vacation. This is particularly

the case with many young women in the school, whose behavior here, under the discipline of the school, thoughtfully and kindly administered, is most excellent. A trustee would redden in the face to say before any one of the girls waiting upon him at the luncheon table that she is feeble-minded. Their parents come and find their girls have a quiet, gentle manner that comes from association with persons of refinement. They wish to take them out of the school, and feel that they are deprived of their rights when the trustees decline to discharge them. But they lose sight of the fact that the girl who came to us dirty, dull and listless, and has become in the months, or years, of careful nurture and training neat, clear eyed and interested in her work, would soon drop back to her former condition if the supports which we have placed about her were removed. In other words, the apparent gain that has been made can be maintained in many cases only under the forms of life which exist at the school.

The trustees are not unmindful that human liberty to those who can appreciate it is the sweetest of all blessings, and so they have provided, in framing this law, that every kind of a case may be brought before the court. They feel, however, that their responsibility, which is in a sense the responsibility of experts, is great. Have they not a duty to the public as well as to the parent and the child in the attitude they shall that has been made can be maintained in many cases only it is the paramount duty.

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS, 2d.

FRANCIS J. BARNES.

FRANCIS BARTLETT.

LUANN L. BARTLETT.

THOMAS W. DAVIS.

FREDERICK P. FISH.

FELIX E. GATINEAU.

CHARLES S. HAMLIN.

WILLIAM W. SWAN.

CHARLES E. WARE.

JOSEPH B. WARNER.

FRANK G. WHEATLEY.

SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

I hereby submit the following annual report for the year ending Nov. 30, 1908:—

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Number present Nov. 30, 1907,	715	519	1,234
Admitted during the year,	187	94	281
School cases,	140	48	188
Custodial cases,	47	46	93
Whole number of cases during the year,	902	613	1,515
Discharged during year,	126	54	180
Died during year,	17	7	24
Number present Nov. 30, 1908,	759	552	1,311
State patients,	121	128	249
City and town patients,	203	187	390
Private patients,	28	22	50
Massachusetts school beneficiaries,	368	183	551
New England beneficiaries,	31	27	58
Invested funds, supported by,	8	5	13
Daily average number of patients,	720	523+	1,243
Number Nov. 30, 1908, at school,	578	552	1,130
Number present Nov. 30, 1908, at colony,	181	—	181
Applications during the year,	—	—	528

Of the admissions, 137 were young, improvable pupils; 53 males and 42 females were over fourteen years of age, — a large proportion of these adults being cases capable of much improvement; 28 were feeble physically and of the idiotic type; 15 were cases of spastic paralysis; 11 were of the Mongolian type of idiocy; 6 were insane and not feeble-minded; 5 were totally blind; 4 males were of the semi-insane criminal type; 4 boys had shown mania for setting fires; 4 were hydrocephalic; 2 were cases of sporadic cretinism; 1 was a case of pseudo-muscular hypertrophy; 1 was totally deaf. Some of the cases appeared in several of the above groups.

Of the 180 cases discharged during the year, 48 were kept at home by their friends for various reasons; 4 were kept at home to attend public school; 2 went to work for wages; 4 ran away and were not returned; in 4 cases the parents moved to another State; in 2 cases the family went to Europe; 1 was transferred to the new Maine school; 1 was discharged as insane and not feeble-minded.

Fifteen cases — 1 male and 14 females — were committed to insane hospitals. Six of these cases were admitted during the year, and were insane and not feeble-minded when admitted. The other cases illustrate the fact that the imbecile is very likely to develop quite typical forms of insanity as a part of his life history.

Sixty-two epileptics — 37 males and 25 females — were transferred to the State Hospital for Epileptics at Palmer by order of the State Board of Insanity. These epileptics, all over ten years of age, were difficult to classify with the feeble-minded, and their removal has greatly improved the classification of our patients. The epileptic patients themselves can be treated with much greater success in a hospital for epileptics.

Forty-five of the older boys were transferred to the Wrentham school by order of the State Board of Insanity. These boys were at once put to work assisting in the development of the new institution.

For another year the inmates and employees have enjoyed remarkably good health. As in previous years, for weeks at a time there has been no serious case of acute illness. This immunity from disease is largely due to the active outdoor life,

well-ventilated buildings, simple, wholesome food and especially to efficient and thorough hygienic supervision by the medical staff. The small number of cases of tuberculosis is especially noticeable.

In the early summer there were 50 cases of measles, — 40 children and 10 employees. One very feeble patient died as the direct result of the disease, and 3 others were so enfeebled that they succumbed to other diseases within a few weeks. In the autumn 21 cases of scarlet fever developed, with 1 death.

One of the detached hospital blocks is always kept in readiness for the care of the cases of contagious and infectious disease which are certain to occur at frequent intervals among a large population of children. The new hospital block, or ward, was occupied in September. It is roomy and sunny and affords ideal accommodation for ordinary cases of illness.

We now have room in the hospital for 44 sick people. The small number of cases of acute illness has allowed the hospital wards to be used largely for the care of little children who are exceedingly delicate and feeble but not actually ill. Some of these are cases of helpless, bedridden idiocy, who need constant nursing and tender care. The attached diet kitchen makes it easy to serve nutritious and appetizing food. On sunny days the beds of these little patients are drawn under the shade of nearby trees, or into the adjoining outdoor pavilion. Our present hospital facilities enable us to secure almost ideal care for these most helpless children.

There were 24 deaths during the year, a very small number considering the large population and the feeble physical condition of many of the inmates. Five deaths were from acute pneumonia, 3 from epilepsy, 2 each from measles, organic disease of the brain and pulmonary tuberculosis, and 1 each from gangrenous stomatitis, influenza, exhaustion of idiocy, septic endocarditis, rheumatic fever, chronic heart disease, gastro-enteritis, tubercular meningitis, scarlet fever and acute peritonitis.

The following table shows the ages of the 1,311 inmates in the institution at the close of the year ending Nov. 30, 1908: —

	Males.	Females.	Totals,
Under 5 years of age,	3	3	6
From 5 to 10 years,	112	63	175
From 10 to 15 years,	208	99	307
From 15 to 20 years,	170	141	311
From 20 to 25 years,	112	112	224
From 25 to 30 years,	82	51	133
From 30 to 35 years,	39	31	70
From 35 to 40 years,	23	26	49
From 40 to 45 years,	5	12	17
From 45 to 50 years,	3	8	11
Over 50 years,	2	6	8
	759	552	1,311

The work of the school and training classes shows development and progress. An additional kindergartner has been added to the teaching staff, making better classification possible. Every child of school age is receiving the training which he seems to need.

The room formerly occupied by the hand work is now thoroughly and conveniently equipped for the training classes, with abundant equipment for the training of the special senses, color and form discrimination and hand training in great variety. Nearly all the school material in this department was made by our boys in the manual training room.

Especial attention is paid to finding a place in our community life where the graduates of the schools are given work in which the school training may be directly utilized and exercised. For instance, all the bedding, linen and clothing issued from our storerooms — thousands and thousands of individual pieces each year — is marked with pen and indelible ink by girls who were taught to write in our schoolrooms. Each of the kindergartners

and class trainers has an efficient and happy assistant who is a graduate of the schools. One of these girls even assists with simple copying and clerical work in the office.

Physical training in the broadest sense will always be one of the most important means of improving the physical and mental condition of the feeble-minded. Every pupil of suitable age in the school receives regular physical training. Formal gymnastics, musical and rhythmical drill, military drill, the ordinary games of children, competitive games and athletic contests are used in great variety, under tactful and efficient direction.

In suitable weather much of this work is carried on outdoors. The new cinder running track on the athletic field is a valuable addition. The running races and other track events, and the baseball, football and basket-ball games, are eagerly contested, and do much to develop and interest our pupils. Even the larger girls have two baseball nines who play weekly games, with great enthusiasm.

The manual and handwork classes were transferred to the new manual training building at the beginning of the fall term. The boys' manual classes occupy the first floor. One room is devoted to sloyd; one to mattress and pillow making; one to actual making of useful articles of wood at separate benches; one to painting, brush making, sandpapering, net making, mat making and cane seating; one to shoe repairing; and the "weave room" contains six hand looms, where the boys weave first-class crash for towels, and serviceable and attractive rag carpets. The convenient arrangement of separate tables and stock boxes for each industry greatly facilitates the systematic handling of the large numbers of boys who daily spend a short time at several of these occupations. This training is not for the brighter boys alone, but is successfully given to many boys who are not capable of strictly school work. As far as possible this manual training is directly applied towards the production of results which have practical intrinsic value. The needs of a large institution furnish an outlet for everything the boys make. The fact that the boy sees his handwork put to actual use is a most powerful incentive.

The second floor in the manual building is devoted to the girls' handwork classes. One large room makes a convenient

domestic training room; one is a class room for teaching sewing; one has a spinning wheel, three knitting machines, three looms, tables for cutting, sewing and braiding rugs for rag carpets, a table for hand looms and a table for sewing braided rugs; another large room contains tables for separate classes in pillow lace making, basket making, knitting, crocheting, embroidery and fancy work, hooking rugs and a frame for net making. Each table is devoted to its particular industry, and holds the stock box for that industry, with the necessary materials, tools and appliances all ready for work. Each table is large enough to accommodate a class of twelve. The class comes in and is immediately put to work, with no time lost assembling material. A bulletin board on the wall at the head of each table or loom or machine shows the names of the pupils in each class, and the hour for that class. This organization permits a large number of pupils to receive the training, with no confusion and no loss of time. One class quietly follows another all day long. As with the boys, this hand training is applicable not only to the brighter pupils, but to many who will never be capable of being trained in the schoolrooms. The facilities afforded by this new building have enormously added to our power to develop our pupils.

In the domestic science room classes of girls receive accurate instruction in ordinary housework. They are taught to wash dishes, to make a fire in the kitchen range, to brush the stove, to wash a potato, to properly boil or bake a potato, to prepare other vegetables, to cook a beefsteak or other meat, to make bread and even cake, to lay a table and to properly serve a meal. Some of the advanced classes will cook an entire dinner; one pupil builds the fire, one makes the soup, another cooks the vegetables, another the meat, dessert, etc.; one lays the table, and finally one waits on the table while the rest of the class sit down and enjoy the meal they have prepared. This class work is directly applied in the domestic economy of the school. The pupils who do the best work in the class room are promoted to apply their acquired skill in the various kitchens and dining rooms, to their very great pride and satisfaction. Some of them have developed a good deal of skill in simple cookery. Nearly all have ceased to regard kitchen work as mere drudgery.

With the girls generally the introduction of the musical training, the domestic training and the fascinating forms of handwork — embroidery, fancy work, etc. — has opened up many natural sources of feminine interest and pleasure. This greatly broadened life has apparently made a permanent change in the relation of the girls as a whole to the school and to life generally. As a class they have become much better contented, better behaved and have become infinitely more like normal women in every way.

This noticeable change in the apparent mental condition of so many of our girls has opened up a new set of perplexing problems, as has already been called attention to in the report of the trustees.

It often happens that a girl is committed to the school because she has been found impossible at home and in the community. She is dull mentally, idle, untidy in dress, disobedient, willful, incorrigible, inefficient at any kind of work. Probably she has been unchaste, perhaps has had one or more illegitimate children; she may have a court record. She comes to us hard and unattractive, impudent, insolent and useless. She is put in school; she is taught to read and write, to sing, to cook, to sew, to knit. With good, simple food, regular bathing, physical exercise, regular habits, etc., she becomes strong, bright eyed and attractive. She becomes quiet, obedient and well behaved. Her friends see the change, but do not realize that the improvement is the result of and depends upon the environment of the school, the influence of association with refined women, absence of temptation, and constant supervision and direction. They demand that she may be sent home, that the family may have the benefit of her work or that she may be put out to service for wages. They do not realize that with the best possible home supervision the girl will almost always rapidly deteriorate, and quickly return to her old ways. They do not understand that the mental weakness which was the cause of the moral delinquency is a permanent condition, and in all probability will reassert itself if the constant supervision is taken away. We now have at least twenty cases where the friends are urgently asking for the discharge of female patients whose history before and after entering the school closely cor-

responds to the hypothetical condition described above. The apparent fitness of a girl of this type for home life, as a result of the school training, is so real that a magistrate would hesitate to commit the very girl he unhesitatingly committed, at the urgent request of the same relatives, only a few months previously. The fact that every one of the girls of this type almost certainly returns to her previous troublesome mental, social and moral habits is well understood by every one familiar with mental defectives.

This year, two girls who had been admitted to the school under the conditions described above improved so much in every way that the relatives honestly believed that it was not fair to keep them here longer, and also wished to have the girls at home to assist with the housework. Prominent people became interested and urgently requested the discharge of the girls. The families promised to closely watch and guard them. The trustees finally permitted these girls to return to their homes. They quickly became unmanageable and wayward, and both became pregnant within a few months of their discharge. Both girls were then recommitted to the school.

The existence of this large institution is largely due to the demands of parents, physicians, clergymen, court officers, social workers, and thoughtful people generally, that feeble-minded women should be permanently removed from the community. In this State there is an urgent demand for the commitment and permanent detention of the higher grade cases of defect, where the social incapacity and the moral weakness are more obvious than the mental backwardness. These cases cannot support themselves, and are most undesirable and troublesome members of society. Under institution conditions, protected, supervised and helped as they are, they soon behave much like normal women. If sent out into the community they almost invariably return to their former habits. It is not difficult to obtain powerful pressure to discharge these cases. Indeed, the fact, well known to alienists, that these girls are often attractive and bright-looking, and are able to talk glibly and plausibly, is very convincing, even to the courts. We have, therefore, to face the anomalous fact that it is easy to have a class of patients committed to the school under a permanent

commitment who in a few months are likely to impress the same court as cases who ought at least to be released on trial, on the principle that no person ought to be permanently deprived of his liberty on the mere assumption that he will in all human probability misbehave or commit crime.

This state of affairs is largely due to the fact that the medical and popular appreciation of the existence of this most dangerous class of so-called moral defectives has not yet been adequately formulated into workable legal definitions and precedents.

Each year several boys or girls are properly committed here as feeble-minded who have been arrested, and are in the custody of the criminal court for some crime or misdemeanor. The commitment to the school causes the criminal proceedings to be abandoned. In the majority of these cases, within a few weeks after admission the parents urgently demand the release of the patient, on the plea that he has been sufficiently punished. It is not easy to make the friends understand that a commitment under these circumstances ought not to be considered as a mere excuse for evading legal punishment for crime.

During the past year 4 boys and 2 girls under the custody of the juvenile court have been sent to the school for observation and diagnosis, pending the final disposition of their cases by the court.

The current expenses of the year amounted to \$238,640.07, or \$3.67+ per capita.

The following important improvements and repairs have been made during the year and charged to current expense account: —

The fire escapes on the girls' dormitory, north building, east building, north-northwest building and administration building have been lowered and rebuilt, and access to them is obtained by doors instead of windows. Nine new fire escapes have been added to these buildings. Over 1,000 feet of fire hose have been added in standpipes attached to the buildings. A new standpipe, with a hose wagon and 200 feet of fire hose, has been placed at the farm group. Nineteen tinned fire doors have been placed in the buildings. A new electric garment-cutting machine has been placed in the sewing room. One

thousand sixty-six square yards of telford road have been constructed. The excavation for two new buildings and the grading around six new buildings have been done by our regular force of employees and the boys. A new tennis court has been made on the girls' playground. A 220-yard oval cinder track has been made on the athletic field.

The work of controlling the ravages of the gypsy moth has been continued at the proper seasons, and the cost, about \$2,000, charged to current expense account. We seem to have the pest under good control, although the work will have to be continued for several years to come.

The farm colony at Templeton has had a prosperous and successful year in every way. The boys have enjoyed excellent health. We have cleared and drained 40 acres of wild land. Notwithstanding the drought the crops were good, and eight full carloads of fruit and vegetables were shipped to Waverley.

We have again been called upon to lose the services of an experienced and valued physician. Dr. G. S. Bliss, who had given earnest and most efficient service to the school, was appointed medical superintendent of the new Maine School for the Feeble-minded, and assumed his new duties in August, 1908.

In February, 1908, Dr. W. O. Brown and Dr. F. J. Russell were added to the medical staff, and have rendered efficient and satisfactory service.

At the close of the year we have a population of 1,311. When the new buildings at Waverley and at Templeton are occupied we shall have 1,440 inmates. The development of the new institution at Wrentham should relieve the pressure on this school for the admission of new cases. For many years the energies of the school have been largely spent in the construction and organization of the rapidly growing institution. We hope that the time is near when more attention may be paid to the scientific study of the rich material furnished by our large population. As a first step in this direction we are now elaborating our system of case records.

The rapid growth of the school, the admission and assimilation of a large number of new pupils, the reorganization of the

manual and handwork classes, the marked increase in the mere work of feeding and clothing and caring for our inmates, have made a very busy year for the officers and employees of the school. I wish to thank them for the splendid, loyal, cheerful spirit, and the faithful work which has made this one of the most happy and successful years in the history of the school.

Respectfully submitted,

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.,
Superintendent.

DEC. 1, 1908.

TREASURER'S REPORT.

The treasurer of the corporation of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded submits the following report for the year ending Nov. 30, 1908:—

RECEIPTS.

Balance on hand Dec. 1, 1907,	\$8,212 78
Income from funds,	2,022 80
Principal received:—	
C. S. Judkins, mortgage,	\$2,000 00
Working capital returned,	4,000 00
	6,000 00
	\$16,235 58

PAYMENTS.

Board of inmates, paid by income,	\$2,323 64
Expenses:—	
Auditor,	\$100 00
Printing reports,	47 94
Bonus on Chicago, Burlington & Quincy	
bonds (at 102 $\frac{3}{4}$),	115 00
Bonus on Union Pacific bonds (at 102 $\frac{3}{4}$),	115 00
	377 94
Principal invested:—	
4 Chicago, Burlington & Quincy bonds (par),	\$4,000 00
4 Union Pacific bonds (par),	4,000 00
	8,000 00
Balance on hand Dec. 1, 1908,	5,534 00
	\$16,235 58

INVESTED FUNDS DEC. 1, 1908.

2 bonds Boston & Maine,	\$2,000 00
3 bonds Boston & Lowell,	3,000 00
1 bond town of Belmont,	1,000 00
5 bonds city of Waltham,	5,000 00
6 bonds Illinois Central,	6,000 00
3 bonds city of Newton,	3,000 00
1 bond town of Stoughton,	1,000 00
5 bonds Nashua Street Railway,	5,000 00
10 bonds Baltimore & Ohio,	10,000 00
4 bonds Chicago, Burlington & Quincy,	4,000 00
4 bonds Union Pacific,	4,000 00
4 shares State Street Trust,	400 00
50 shares Trimountain Trust,	5,000 00
Cash in Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Company,	5,534 00
	<hr/>
	\$54,934 00

RICHARD C. HUMPHREYS,
Treasurer.

FINANCIAL STATEMENT.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

I respectfully submit the annual report of the finances of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded for the year ending Nov. 30, 1908.

ACCOUNT OF MAINTENANCE, 1908.

Receipts.

Amounts available for maintenance during the year:—

Appropriation for deficit in 1907 maintenance account,	\$2,530 68
Appropriation for maintenance, 1908,	246,989 00
	<hr/>
Total available for maintenance, 1908,	\$249,519 68

Expenditures.

Balance of 1907 bills,	\$2,530 68
Expenditures for maintenance, 11 months,	
1908,	\$218,428 70
Bills payable for November, 1908,	20,211 37
	<hr/>
Total for maintenance, 1908,	238,640 07
Balance maintenance appropriation, Dec. 1, 1908 (unexpended),	8,348 93
	<hr/>
	\$249,519 68

ACCOUNT OF SPECIAL APPROPRIATIONS, 1908.

Balance of special appropriations, Dec. 1,	
1907,	\$80,854 87
Total of special appropriations for 1908,	—
	<hr/>
	\$80,854 87
Expended during the year,	\$62,911 25
Bills payable for November, 1908,	560 76
	<hr/>
	63,472 01
	<hr/>
Balance special appropriations, Dec. 1, 1908,	\$17,382 86

ACCOUNT OF COLLECTIONS AT SCHOOL, 1908.

Received from individuals for support of patients, . . .	\$95,278 30
Received from sales, etc., viz.: —	
Clothing and clothing supplies,	560 31
Farm, stable and grounds,	176 19
Miscellaneous,	405 19
Interest on bank account,	210 46
<hr/>	
Total receipts paid into State treasury, . . .	\$96,630 45

VALUATION, NOV. 30, 1908.

Real Estate.

Land,	\$70,670 00
Buildings,	712,687 57
<hr/>	
	\$783,357 57

Personal Estate.

Provisions and groceries,	\$1,495 74
Ready-made clothing,	1,972 53
Dry goods: —	
For clothing,	1,032 52
For bedding, etc.,	1,486 37
Furnishings: —	
Beds and bedding in inmates' department, . . .	37,509 30
Other furnishings in inmates' department, . . .	25,041 94
Personal property of State in superintendent's department,	7,373 50
Fuel,	9,295 50
All other property,	781 00
Machinery and mechanical fixtures, etc.,	26,297 05
Farm, stable and grounds: —	
Live stock on farm,	10,596 25
Produce of farm on hand,	10,137 00
Carriages and agricultural implements,	8,551 80
All other property,	509 21
Drugs and medicines,	524 86
Library,	1,554 00
Other supplies undistributed,	3,772 94
<hr/>	
	\$147,931 51

Amount carried forward, \$170,683 79

Amount brought forward, \$170,683 79

Heat, light and power: —

Coal,	\$18,421 37
Wood,	25 00
Electricity,	—
Gas,	—
Oil,	534 92
Sundries,	936 89

19,918 18

Repairs and improvements: —

Brick,	\$221 44
Cement, lime and plaster,	923 09
Doors, sashes, etc.,	791 94
Electrical work and supplies,	1,203 96
Hardware,	1,951 81
Lumber,	2,005 55
Machinery, etc.,	1,800 11
Paints, oil, glass, etc.,	1,519 92
Plumbing, steam fitting and supplies,	2,112 06
Roofing and materials,	920 78
Mechanics and laborers (not on pay roll),	1,062 74
Sundries,	771 05

15,284 45

Farm, stable and grounds: —

Blacksmith and supplies,	\$1,077 06
Carriages, wagons, etc., and repairs,	422 96
Fertilizers, vines, seeds, etc.,	3,783 21
Hay, grain, etc.,	9,102 94
Harnesses and repairs,	265 80
Horses,	—
Cows,	625 00
Other live stock,	28 65
Labor (not on pay roll),	702 33
Rent,	25 00
Swill,	—
Tools, farm machines, etc.,	1,678 08
Sundries,	604 34

18,315 37

Miscellaneous: —

Books, periodicals, etc.,	\$404 83
Chapel services and entertainments,	346 24
Freight, expressage and transportation,	1,243 95
Funeral expenses,	35 00

Amounts carried forward, \$2,030 02 \$224,201 79

<i>Amounts brought forward,</i>	.	.	.	\$2,030 02	\$224,201 79
Gratuities,	.	.	.	21 90	
Hose, etc.,	.	.	.	60 79	
Ice,	.	.	.	566 36	
Labor (not on pay roll),	.	.	.	1,171 86	
Medicines and hospital supplies,	.	.	.	763 16	
Medical attendance, nurses, etc. (extra),	.	.	.	742 46	
Manual training supplies,	.	.	.	653 45	
Postage,	.	.	.	587 55	
Printing and printing supplies,	.	.	.	10 15	
Return of runaways,	.	.	.	44 05	
Soap and laundry supplies,	.	.	.	2,080 12	
Stationery and office supplies,	.	.	.	380 05	
School books and school supplies,	.	.	.	663 68	
Travel and expenses (officials),	.	.	.	685 14	
Telephone and telegraph,	.	.	.	717 94	
Tobacco,	.	.	.	7 98	
Water,	.	.	.	1,922 00	
Sundries,	.	.	.	1,233 15	
Annual report,	.	.	.	96 47	
				<hr/>	14,438 28
Total,	.	.	.	.	<hr/>\$238,640 07

Respectfully submitted,

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.,
Treasurer of the Institution.

Appropriations for Buildings and Improvements.

OBJECT.	Authorized by —	Total.	Balance Dec. 1, 1907.	Expended 1907 to 1908.	Balance Dec. 1, 1908.
Land,	Acts 1902, chapter 434,	\$35,000 00	\$2,418 75	\$1,592 00	\$826 75
Dormitories,	Acts 1905, chapter 444,	77,000 00	1,014 70	324 76	689 94
Male employees' building,	Acts 1906, chapter 500,	8,000 00	2,491 99	2,491 97	02
Laundry,	Acts 1907, chapter 506,	4,000 00	1,796 79	1,796 79	—
Manual training school,	Acts 1907, chapter 555,	24,000 00	21,330 81	21,330 63	18
Hospital group,	Acts 1907, chapter 555,	10,000 00	9,564 00	9,564 00	—
Farmhouse addition,	Resolves 1906, chapter 84,	2,000 00	883 08	883 08	—
Stairway,	Acts 1907, chapter 506,	2,500 00	387 84	387 84	—
Electric lights,	Acts 1907, chapter 506,	1,100 00	1,100 00	599 86	500 14
Special buildings,	Acts 1906, chapter 500,	30,000 00	30,000 00	16,118 45	13,881 55
Fifty patient buildings,	Acts 1905, chapter 444,	14,000 00	8,015 34	8,015 31	03
Nurses' homes,	Acts 1906, chapter 500,	30,000 00	16 32	16 32	—
Furnishing fifth colony,	Resolves 1905, chapter 85,	2,000 00	1,835 25	351 00	1,484 25

CLASSIFICATION AND METHODS OF TRAINING AND INSTRUCTION.

The plan of detached and separate departments greatly facilitates the proper classification of our inmates, according to age and mental and physical condition, and helps us to secure to each inmate the consideration of individual wants and needs so hard to get in a large institution, where the inmates are massed in one huge building. As we are now arranged, our inmates are classified as follows: at the girls' dormitory are the girls of school grade; at the boys' dormitory and the boys' home are boys of the school department; at the north building are the adult males of the lower grade, the cases requiring much personal care and attention; at the west building are the young and feeble boys, requiring much hospital care, and the females of the lower grade; at the girls' home, the northwest building, and at the north-northwest building are the adult females who are in good bodily health, many of them graduates of our school department, and all of whom are employed in the various domestic departments of the institution; at the farmhouse and at the east building are the adult males who are regularly employed in the farm work. In the hospital are the feeble children and those acutely ill. Each of these departments has a competent matron, who lives in the building, and devotes her entire time and attention to the supervision of the personal care of the children in that department. Thus we have divided our institution into eleven comparatively small families, each with distinctive and peculiar needs, and all under the same general management. This plan retains all the benefits of a small institution, and secures the manifest advantages of a large one.

We have a larger number of pupils under instruction in the school-rooms than ever before. In trying to secure to each child the greatest improvement possible, we have been compelled to rearrange and modify our school work in some respects. In one way the increased number of pupils has simplified the work, as we are now able to so classify and grade our pupils that class work has very largely taken the place of much of the individual teaching necessary when we had a smaller number. There are distinct advantages to the child in placing him in a group of children with capacities and needs similar to his own. He profits by the mistakes of his fellows, and feels the stimulus of healthy rivalry. The teacher gives each child a larger share of her time, and is able to retain the attention of the whole class. Our school children are sep-

arated into eleven well-defined grades, classified much as are the children in the lower grades of the common schools. There is a regular progression from the lower to the higher grades, and the pupils are promoted as soon as they are qualified. No pupil is in the schoolroom more than one-half of each day. The rest of the day is devoted to manual or industrial training, physical drill and outdoor recreation, thus securing healthy change and variety.

In deciding upon the school exercises, we bear in mind the natural limitations of our pupils. Lessing well says: "Education can only develop and form, not create. It cannot undertake to form a being into anything other than it was destined to be by the endowments it originally received at the hand of nature." We do not expect to be able to entirely overcome the mental defect of any one of our pupils. It is a question of how much development is possible in each case.

As a class, the feeble-minded have dull perceptions, feeble power of attention, weak will-power, uncertain memory and defective judgment. It is useless to attempt to arouse these dormant faculties by forcing upon them the abstract truths of ready-made knowledge. Our teaching must be direct, simple and practical. The child must be made to do, to see, to touch, to observe, to remember and to think. We utilize to the fullest extent the varied and attractive occupations and busy work which are so important a part of the modern graphic methods of instruction for normal children. Object teaching, in the broadest sense, is a prominent feature. The school now has a good collection of objects, models, charts and other apparatus for the practical illustration and application of the subjects taught in the schools. We have for the use of the teachers a school library containing over one thousand recent and standard works on kindergarten and primary work, object teaching, physical and manual training, and other subjects directly connected with our school work.

Nearly all of our pupils receive daily systematic physical training. As a rule, they come to us with poorly developed bodies. Their muscular activity is especially deficient, as shown by their awkward and uncertain movements. Mental awakening generally follows as a direct result of increased physical development. The military drill is of much benefit to the boys. In nearly all of our classes in physical training we have adopted the Ling or Swedish plan of educational gymnastics. This system, as modified for our use, means the prompt execution of precise and carefully planned movements of the various groups of muscles at the command of the instructor. The pupil must be closely attentive, he must quickly hear and understand, and he must promptly execute the command. It is a mental as well as physical drill.

The mental drill and discipline given these children in our formal school classes would really be of little value if the knowledge gained could not be practically applied in the way of making them happier, more self-reliant, more useful, and more like normal boys and girls in every respect.

It has long been recognized that in institution life, notwithstanding the many special advantages not to be obtained elsewhere, there is more or less loss of the opportunities for profiting by the teaching of experience, and the far-reaching deductions that even a feeble-minded child makes as a result of rubbing against the very frequent and sharp corners of the outside world.

In a well-regulated institution the child's whole life is carefully supervised; he is told when to get up in the morning, what garments to put on, when to go to meals, what articles of food he shall eat, how much he shall eat, and he is kept from danger of all kinds; his daily duties, conduct and even his pleasures are plainly indicated and prescribed, and finally he is told when to go to bed at night. This guardianship is absolutely necessary, not only for his immediate welfare, but that he may acquire proper habits of life. But we try to accomplish all this in such a way that the child's personality shall be developed and brought out, and not lost sight of and extinguished. We spare no effort to bring into each child's life and experience that knowledge of common events and familiarity with the manners and customs of ordinary life that are just as essential parts of the real education of normal children as the usual instruction received in the schoolroom.

The daily life of our institution is based upon and closely resembles the ordinary daily routine of any other village of thirteen hundred inhabitants. As far as possible we try to illustrate the various phases of life in any other community, with its cares, duties, privileges and responsibilities, its little joys and pleasures.

We try to impress upon each one the reasonable certainty that well-doing brings its reward, and that wrong-doing means an ultimate curtailing of some cherished pleasure or privilege. The love of approbation so universally shown by these children is a prime factor in our scheme of discipline and management. No corporal punishment is administered.

To keep our charges healthy, happy and out of mischief, occupation and recreation in proper proportion, must be provided for every hour in the day. A busy boy is generally a good boy. Every boy and girl in good bodily health has some regular daily work assigned them, according to their age, size and capacity, and this work is often changed, to make them familiar with different kinds of work. This duty may be very simple, and very likely could be much better performed by some one else, or it may be a half or full day's work in the garden, workshop, kitchen or elsewhere. Sunday, the one day of leisure, is the only day when it is at all difficult to keep our boys and girls happy and out of mischief.

Aside from the immediate disciplinary and educational value of work, the only possible way that a feeble-minded person can be fitted to lead a harmless, happy and contented existence after he has grown to adult life is by acquiring in youth the capacity for some form of useful work.

The boys take great interest in the farm and garden work. They have picked thousands of loads of stone from our fields and carted them off for use in roadmaking. They do all the harrowing and cultivating. They do all of the weeding and nearly all of the hoeing in our large garden. The truck team, collecting and delivering supplies between the different buildings, takes the entire time of two boys. Other boys assist the baker, carpenter and engineer. One class of boys devote all their time to painting, doing as good work as we could hire done. Two boys, proudly uniformed with red caps, serve as errand boys. The shoes of our thirteen hundred inmates are kept in repair entirely by the work of the boys. They do all of the printing of stationery, blanks, circulars, etc., for the school. The boys also do much of the housework in the buildings where they live. The girls are kept just as busy. In the laundry they learn to wash, iron and fold clothes. They do much of the sewing, mending and darning for our large household. Much of the children's clothing is made in our sewing-rooms by our girls. Relays of willing helpers keep our eleven sewing machines busy from morning until night. Every girl at all bright is expected to keep her own clothing in repair. They are taught to wash dishes, make beds, wash windows, polish floors, sweep, dust, etc. The older girls and women are of great assistance in the care of the feeble and helpless children. The instinctive feminine love for children is relatively quite as marked with them as with normal women. A newly admitted child is at once eagerly adopted by some one. The affection and solicitude shown for the comfort and welfare of "my baby" are often quite touching. This responsibility helps wonderfully in keeping this uneasy class happy and contented. Without this cheerfully given service we could not well care for the large number of helpless and feeble children in our asylum department without a largely increased number of paid attendants.

Each ward or family of about twenty children has its separate and distinct playground in the shady grove. All of these playgrounds are equipped with swings, hammocks, tilt boards, sand-gardens, croquet sets, etc. Each group of children spends part of each day in their playground, accompanied by the attendant, who directs and assists in their games and sports.

In the living-room of every family is a liberal supply of bright-colored building blocks, picture books and playthings of every sort. Every little girl has a doll of her own. These toys are always accessible, and the children are encouraged to use them as much as possible. The playthings are provided not as luxuries, but as necessities, if we wish to approximate normal mental development. A recent writer well says: "To acquire alert minds, children must be alert; and the young child can be alert only as his play instinct is aroused. Shut out the play instinct, and you stunt his growth; neglect to draw it out, and you lessen his possibilities for strength."

Every boy or girl of suitable physical health is supposed to own a sled. Our fine hills afford splendid facilities for coasting, which are fully utilized.

At least once a week during the school year some evening entertainment is provided for the children, consisting of concerts, readings, school exhibitions, tableaux, minstrel shows, a masquerade ball, dramatic performances and stereopticon exhibitions. These entertainments are gotten up by the officers and employees, usually assisted by some of the children. The school now owns a fine stereopticon apparatus, and nearly a thousand carefully selected lantern slides. These magic-lantern pictures vividly illustrate the principal physical features of the world and the many phases of human life and its varied interests. The pictures are greatly enjoyed by the children, and give them much real knowledge of the great world outside.

The most effectual means of discipline or correction for misdemeanor or waywardness is to send a child early to bed while his fellows are enjoying one of the entertainments.

Among our resources in the way of recreation is the "Zoo," our collection of domestic animals and other pets, including goats, sheep, a calf, a pig, rabbits, guinea pigs, white mice, squirrels, hens, chickens, ducks, geese, turkeys, pigeons, turtles, frogs and even snakes. This collection is a never-failing source of pleasure and instruction for the children. It really forms a very important part of our school object collection, as the different animals are actually taken into the schoolrooms as living texts for encouraging attention and observation, the exercise of the special senses, and developing the power of speech.

The regular holidays are observed in the most approved and thorough manner. The 4th of July is celebrated with all the noise and pomp of the most ambitious village. In the morning there is a parade of antiques and horrors, followed by a formal and dignified procession made up of four military companies, the baseball nines and the firemen, headed by the drum corps, all in uniform, who make a tour of the different buildings, where the children enthusiastically and vociferously greet them with the noise of tin horns, torpedoes and firecrackers. Then all the children, officers and teachers fall in the rear of the procession and march to the grove, where a picnic dinner is served, consisting of sandwiches, cake, ice cream, fruit and lemonade, — all in great abundance. In the afternoon the entire family adjourns to the campus to witness a long programme of athletic sports. This includes a baseball match, tug-of-war contest, running, hurdle and other races, etc.; in fact, the conventional New England 4th of July celebration. The eager contestants in the games and races are the boys and even some of the girls, who have been in training for a long time beforehand. The winners are rewarded with glittering badges, which are carefully preserved and proudly worn for a long time afterwards. In the evening a good display of fireworks ends the festivities of the day.

At Christmas the hall is gaily decorated with evergreens and bunting, and every child receives several presents from the Christmas tree.

Each Sunday services are held in the assembly hall and in the west building, consisting of singing, Bible stories and simple illustrations and practical applications of the fundamental principles of morality and religion. Nearly every child attends these services, and, in addition to the moral instruction, receives valuable lessons in decorum and behavior.

LAWS RELATING TO THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

ACTS OF 1850, CHAPTER 150.

AN ACT TO INCORPORATE THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR IDIOTIC AND
FEEBLE-MINDED YOUTH.

Be it enacted, etc., as follows:

SECTION 1. S. G. Howe, Samuel May, Stephen Fairbanks, their associates and successors, are hereby made a corporation, by the name of the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-minded Youth, for the purpose of training and teaching such persons, with all the powers and privileges and subject to all the duties, restrictions and liabilities set forth in the thirty-eighth and forty-fourth chapters of the Revised Statutes.

SECTION 2. Said corporation may hold, for the purpose aforesaid, real estate not exceeding in value one hundred thousand dollars and personal estate the income of which shall not exceed ten thousand dollars. [*Approved April 4, 1850.*]

REVISED LAWS, CHAPTER 87, SECTIONS 113-123.

SECTION 113. There shall be six trustees, on the part of the commonwealth, of the Massachusetts school for the feeble-minded, two of whom shall be annually appointed by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council, for a term of three years.

SECTION 114. The annual appropriation for the support of said school shall be made upon condition that the board of trustees shall be composed of twelve persons, six of whom shall be appointed by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council; that the governor, lieutenant governor, secretary of the commonwealth, president of the senate, speaker of the house and the two chaplains of the general court shall constitute a board of visitors to visit and inspect the institution as often as they see fit, to examine the by-laws and regulations enacted by the corporation, and generally to see that the object of the institution is carried into effect; and that the members of the general court for the time being shall be, ex officiis, visitors of the institution, and have the privilege, during the sessions, of inspecting it.

SECTION 115. The Massachusetts school for the feeble-minded shall maintain a school department for the instruction and education of feeble-minded persons who are within the school age or who in the judgment of the trustees thereof are capable of being benefited by school instruction, and a custodial department for the care and custody of feeble-minded persons beyond the school age or not capable of being benefited by school instruction.

SECTION 116. Persons received by said corporation shall from time to time be classified in said departments as the trustees shall see fit, and the trustees may receive and discharge pupils at their discretion and may at any time discharge any pupil or other inmate and cause him to be removed to his home or to the place of his settlement or to the custody of the state board of insanity. They may also allow any inmate to be absent on a visit for not more than three months, and the liability of any person or place to said corporation for the support of such inmate shall not be suspended by reason of such absence, unless, during such period, such inmate becomes a charge to the commonwealth elsewhere.

SECTION 117. Said corporation shall gratuitously receive, maintain and educate in the school department such indigent feeble-minded persons from this commonwealth as shall be designated by the governor upon the recommendation of the secretary of the board of education. Special pupils may be received from any other state or province at a charge of not less than three hundred dollars a year. The trustees may also at their discretion receive, maintain and educate in the school department other feeble-minded persons, gratuitously or upon such terms as they may determine.

SECTION 118. If, upon application in writing, a judge of probate finds that a person is a proper subject for the Massachusetts school for the feeble-minded, he may commit him thereto by an order of commitment directed to the trustees thereof, accompanied by the certificate of a physician, who is a graduate of a legally organized medical college and who has practised three years in this commonwealth, that such person is a proper subject for said institution. The fee of the judge for hearing and determining the application shall be three dollars, and if he is required to go from his office or place of business to attend such hearing, an additional fee of one dollar and all necessary expenses of travel, which shall be paid upon the certificate of the judge by the county in which such application was heard.

SECTION 119. A person who intends to apply for the commitment of a feeble-minded person under the provisions of the preceding section shall first give notice in writing to the overseers of the poor of the city or town in which such feeble-minded person resides, of such intention; but if such feeble-minded person resides in Boston, such notice shall be given to the institutions registrar or to the chairman of the insane hospital trustees instead of the overseers of the poor. Satisfactory evi-

dence that such notice has been given shall be produced to the judge and shall accompany the order of commitment.

SECTION 120. The charges for the support of each inmate in the custodial department of said school shall be three dollars and twenty-five cents a week, and shall be paid quarterly. Such charges for those not having known settlements in the commonwealth shall, after approval by the state board of insanity, be paid by the commonwealth, and may afterward be recovered by the treasurer and receiver general of such inmates, if of sufficient ability, or of any person or kindred bound by law to maintain them, or of the place of their settlement, if subsequently ascertained; for those having known settlements in this commonwealth, either by the persons bound to pay or by the place in which such inmates had their settlement, unless security to the satisfaction of the trustees is given for such support. If any person or place refuses or neglects to pay such charges, or such amounts as may be charged and due to the removal of an inmate whom the trustees are authorized by law to remove, the treasurer may recover the same to the use of the school as provided in section seventy-nine.

SECTION 121. A city or town which pays the charges and expenses for the support or removal of a feeble-minded person admitted to said school shall have like rights and remedies to recover the amount thereof with interest and costs from the place of his settlement, or from such person if of sufficient ability, or from any person bound by law to maintain him, as if such charges and expenses had been incurred in the ordinary support of such feeble-minded person.

SECTION 122. The trustees of said school shall annually prepare and send to the state board of insanity a written or printed report of its proceedings, income and expenditures, properly classified, for the year ending on the thirtieth day of September, stating the amount appropriated by the commonwealth, the amount expended under said appropriation, the whole number and the average number of inmates, the number and salaries of officers and employees, and such other information as the board may require, and shall also once in three months make a report to said board of the number of inmates received and discharged, respectively, during the preceding three months, the whole number then in the institution and the number of beneficiaries supported by the commonwealth, and such other information as the board may require.

SECTION 123. The state board of insanity may from time to time transfer from the state hospital, state farm, or any of the state insane hospitals, to the Massachusetts school for the feeble-minded any inmate whose condition would be benefited by such transfer, upon the certificate of a physician that he is a proper subject for said institution.

RESOLVES OF 1900, CHAPTER 36.

Resolved, That there be allowed and paid out of the treasury of the commonwealth a sum not exceeding fifty thousand dollars, to be expended under the direction of the trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded in erecting new buildings for the said school upon land of the commonwealth at Templeton, and in providing a water supply and sewerage works for the same. [*Approved March 23, 1900.*]

ACTS OF 1902, CHAPTER 434, SECTION 2.

From said loan expenditures may be made as follows:—

.

By the trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, a sum not exceeding one hundred and thirty thousand dollars, for the following purposes: For two dormitories of sufficient capacity to accommodate one hundred and eighty inmates, and for furnishing the same, for additions to the present electric lighting and heating plants, and for an addition to the administration building, so-called, a sum not exceeding ninety-five thousand dollars; and for the purchase of additional land for the use of said institution, such purchase to be subject to the approval of the governor and council, a sum not exceeding thirty-five thousand dollars.

ACTS OF 1905, CHAPTER 175.

SECTION 1. Annual appropriations, in addition to unexpended receipts, shall be made for the maintenance of each of the state hospitals and insane asylums, the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates, the Massachusetts hospital for epileptics, the Massachusetts state sanatorium, and the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded. All accounts for the maintenance of the above institutions shall be approved by the trustees and filed with the auditor of accounts at the end of each month, and shall be paid out of the treasury of the commonwealth. Full copies of the pay rolls and bills shall be kept at each institution, but the originals shall be deposited with the auditor of accounts as vouchers.

SECTION 2. All money received by said hospitals, asylums and other institutions shall be paid into the treasury of the commonwealth as often as once in each month. The receipts from each institution shall be placed to its credit, and shall be used for its maintenance during the following year.

SECTION 3. The provisions of the two preceding sections shall not affect the powers of the trustees of said institution under the provisions

of section twenty-three of chapter eighty-seven of the Revised Laws, section three of chapter eighty-eight of the Revised Laws, chapter one hundred and fifty of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and fifty, and acts in amendment thereof, nor their right to regulate or control the expenditure of any funds held by them under the provisions of said acts.

SECTION 4. Sections one hundred and twenty-seven, one hundred and twenty-eight and one hundred and twenty-nine of chapter eighty-seven of the Revised Laws are hereby repealed.

SECTION 5. This act shall take effect on the first day of January in the year nineteen hundred and six. [*Approved March 14, 1905.*]

ACTS OF 1905, CHAPTER 444, SECTION 2.

SECTION 2. From the aforesaid loan expenditures may be made as follows:—

.

By the trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, a sum not exceeding ninety-one thousand dollars, for the following purposes: For constructing one-story buildings, of wood, for fifty patients, at the Templeton colony, a sum not exceeding fourteen thousand dollars; and for the construction at Waltham of two dormitories of sufficient capacity to accommodate two hundred inmates, a sum not exceeding seventy-seven thousand dollars.

RESOLVES OF 1905, CHAPTER 85.

Resolved, That there be allowed and paid out of the treasury of the commonwealth a sum not exceeding twenty-two thousand dollars, to be expended at the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, under the direction of the trustees thereof, for the following purposes: For the construction of an additional story for the dynamo building, with fire-proof drying room, and for fireproofing the west building and for altering and repairing the administration building, a sum not exceeding eight thousand dollars; for furnishing the wooden buildings at Templeton for fifty patients, a sum not exceeding two thousand dollars; for furnishing the dormitories at Waltham, a sum not exceeding eight thousand dollars; for the construction of a new barn, a sum not exceeding three thousand dollars; for the construction of a new shed, a sum not exceeding three hundred dollars; for the construction of an ice house, a sum not exceeding four hundred dollars; and for the construction of a silo, a sum not exceeding three hundred dollars. [*Approved May 18, 1905.*]

ACTS OF 1906, CHAPTER 500, SECTION 2.

SECTION 2. From the aforesaid loan expenditures may be made as follows: —

.
By the trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, a sum not exceeding sixty-five thousand dollars, for the following purposes: For constructing and furnishing two brick buildings for nurses, a sum not exceeding thirty thousand dollars; for constructing and furnishing two buildings for patients, a sum not exceeding thirty thousand dollars; and for constructing and furnishing two wooden houses for male employees, a sum not exceeding five thousand dollars.

RESOLVES OF 1906, CHAPTER 84.

Resolved, That there be allowed and paid out of the treasury of the commonwealth the sum of ten thousand dollars, to be expended at the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded under the direction of the trustees thereof, for the following purposes: For building an addition to the farmhouse dining room, a sum not exceeding two thousand dollars; for the purchase of laundry machinery, a sum not exceeding eighteen hundred dollars and for constructing barns, hay sheds and silos at Templeton colony, a sum not exceeding sixty-two hundred dollars. [*Approved June 5, 1906.*]

ACTS OF 1907, CHAPTER 489.

SECTION 1. Chapter three hundred and nine of the acts of the year nineteen hundred and six is hereby amended by striking out section one and inserting in place thereof the following: — *Section 1.* If an inmate of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, whether by commitment or otherwise, shall have reached the limit of school age, or, in the judgment of the trustees, is incapable of being further benefited by school instruction; or, if the question of the commitment to or continuance in said school of any inmate, including inmates who may have been transferred from one department of said school to another under the provisions of section one hundred and sixteen of chapter eighty-seven of the Revised Laws, is, in the opinion of the trustees and of the state board of insanity, a proper subject for judicial inquiry, the probate court for the county of Middlesex, upon the petition in writing of said trustees, or of said board or of any member of either body, and after such notice as the court may order, may, in its discretion, order such inmate to be brought before the court, and shall determine whether or not he is a feeble-minded person, and may commit him to said school

or to either department thereof, or may order him to be discharged therefrom.

SECTION 2. This act shall not be construed to impair the power given to said trustees by section one hundred and sixteen of chapter eighty-seven of the Revised Laws to discharge any inmate of said school or of any department thereof.

SECTION 3. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved June 11, 1907.*]

ACTS OF 1908, CHAPTER 50.

SECTION 1. The sums hereinafter mentioned are appropriated, to be paid for the maintenance of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded during the fiscal year ending on the thirtieth day of November, nineteen hundred and eight, to wit:—

From the receipts of said school now in the treasury of the commonwealth, the sum of one hundred twenty-nine thousand six hundred ninety-six dollars and ninety-three cents, and from the treasury of the commonwealth from the ordinary revenue, a sum in addition not exceeding one hundred eighteen thousand one hundred fourteen dollars and ninety-six cents.

For the city of Waltham for the annual assessment due from the commonwealth toward maintaining and operating a system of sewage disposal at the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, the sum of eight hundred twenty dollars and eighty-nine cents, as provided in section three of chapter eighty-nine of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and ninety-three.

SECTION 2. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved February 6, 1908.*]

ACTS OF 1908, CHAPTER 629.

After the first day of December in the year nineteen hundred and eight, the commonwealth shall be liable for the board, care and treatment of all persons who are feeble-minded, or epileptic, who may be inmates of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, of the Wrentham state school, of the Massachusetts hospital for epileptics, of the Hospital Cottages for Children, or of any other state institution for the care of such persons, or who may be admitted thereto under the provisions of law, and who would be supported under existing laws at the expense of any city or town within the commonwealth. [*Approved June 12, 1908.*]

TERMS OF ADMISSION.

Persons applying for admission of children must fill out and return certain blanks, copies of which will be forwarded to any address on application to the superintendent.

Candidates for admission must be over six years of age. The best age for training and instruction is between eight and twelve.

This institution is not intended for epileptic or insane children, or for those who are incurably hydrocephalic or paralytic. None such will be retained, to the exclusion of more improvable subjects.

Any suitable person may be admitted, on such terms as the trustees may determine, according to the responsibilities and difficulties in each case. Payments are to be made quarterly, in advance, or sufficient surety therefor given. Private pupils will be required to observe strictly all the rules and regulations of the institution.

The children of indigent parents in Massachusetts may secure gratuitous admission in accordance with the law. Indigent pupils from Maine, Vermont and Rhode Island may secure gratuitous admission by application to the governors of their respective States.

Children must come to school well provided with plain, strong clothing for summer and winter. The clothing must be renewed by the parents as needed. Children who tear their clothing must be provided with garments made expressly for them, and of such form and texture as may not be easily torn. Only common mending will be done at the expense of the institution. All the articles of clothing must be marked with the FULL NAME of the owner. Sufficient surety will be required for the clothing of the children, and their removal whenever they may be discharged.

Boys should be furnished with two full suits of strong outer clothing, two undershirts, three nightshirts, two pairs of drawers, four pairs of socks, six handkerchiefs, two colored cotton shirts, two collars, two hats or caps, two pairs of shoes and one pair of mittens.

Girls should have three dresses (two wash dresses), two colored cotton skirts, two colored flannel skirts, four colored aprons, two white aprons, two undervests, three pairs of drawers, two underwaists, three night-dresses, four pairs of stockings, six handkerchiefs, two collars, two pairs of strong shoes, one pair of rubbers, one hat, one hood, one shawl or cloak and one pair of mittens.

The post-office address of the school is WAVERLEY.

For further particulars, apply in person or by letter to the superintendent.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.

RULES AND REGULATIONS.

TRUSTEES. — A meeting of the trustees shall be held quarterly.

QUORUM. — The presence of three members shall constitute a quorum.

VISITING COMMITTEE. — The trustees in turn visit the institution, one each week, and meet quarterly at the school.

The trustee making the weekly visit shall examine the state of the institution; the condition, etc., of the pupils, and of all the rooms in the establishment; and receive and examine any report of the superintendent and make a record of his visit and impressions.

He may report on the state and condition of the institution at any quarterly meeting of the trustees.

AUDITOR. — An auditor shall be appointed annually. He shall examine all the accounts of the institution and treasurer. He shall aid the treasurer in the investment of any funds belonging to the institution; and no money shall be paid out by the treasurer without his order.

SUPERINTENDENT. — It shall be the duty of the superintendent to reside at, and give his whole time to the service of the institution.

In addition to his duties under the by-laws of the corporation he shall select and employ all subordinate officers, teachers, assistants and servants of the institution, subject to the approval of the executive committee and shall consult the executive committee before making any material changes in the administration of the institution.

He shall have the general superintendence of the whole institution, and have charge of all the pupils, and direct and control all the persons therein, subject to the regulation of the trustees.

He shall regulate the diet, regimen, exercises and employments, and the whole course of the education and training of the pupils.

He shall, from time to time, give to all persons employed in the institution such instructions as he shall deem best to carry into operation all the rules and regulations of the same; and he shall cause such rules and regulations to be strictly and faithfully executed.

He shall make a record of the name, age and condition, parentage and probable cause of deficiency of each pupil, and of all the circumstances that may illustrate his or her condition or character; and also keep a record, from time to time, of the progress of each one.

He shall purchase fuel, provisions, stores and furniture, and shall be responsible for the safe-keeping and expenditure thereof: *provided, however*, that if the trustees think it best to appoint a steward, he shall perform these duties with the concurrence of the superintendent.

He shall collect and receive all the moneys due from the pupils, and deposit the same with the treasurer.

He shall keep a separate account with each one of the pupils, or with the parents or guardians of such of the pupils as are not beneficiaries of Massachusetts, charging them with all expenses of board, instruction, etc., and with all the money expended for clothing and other necessities, or proper indulgences.

He shall make quarterly reports to the trustees of the condition of the institution, and make such suggestions as he may think the interest of the institution requires.

He shall prepare for the trustees and the corporation an annual report, in which he will show the history, progress and condition of the institution, and the success of the attempts to educate and improve the feeble-minded youth.

The teachers, assistants and pupils will be under the immediate direction of the superintendent, and no orders shall be given to them except through him.

No officer, assistant or pupil can absent himself from the institution without the permission of the superintendent.

The hours for work, for exercise, for study and for recreation being established by the superintendent, each teacher, assistant and pupil will be expected to conform strictly to them.

MATRON. — The matron, under the direction of the superintendent, shall have charge of the house.

She shall enforce the rules and regulations of the trustees, and see that order and good conduct prevail in every part of the establishment.

If improper conduct is observed in any subordinate or inmate, she shall report the same to the superintendent.

VISITORS. — Persons may visit the institution under such regulations as the trustees and superintendent shall establish.

TOBACCO. — The use of tobacco, either in smoking or otherwise, is prohibited in the institution.

BY-LAWS OF THE CORPORATION AND TRUSTEES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

ARTICLE I. — TITLE.

The corporation shall be composed of the persons named in "An Act to incorporate the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded," and such persons as may be elected members by ballot at any legal meeting.

ARTICLE II. — MEETINGS.

There shall be an annual meeting of the corporation on the second Thursday of December in every year, at which the following officers shall be chosen by ballot, namely: a president, a vice-president, six trustees, a treasurer, and a secretary, to serve until the next annual meeting, or until others are chosen and qualified in their stead: *provided, however,* that if, from any cause, the officers should not be elected at the annual meeting, they may be elected, or any vacancy filled, at any other meeting, regularly notified for the purpose.

ARTICLE III.

Notice of the annual meeting shall be given by the secretary, by sending a written or printed notice to each member of the corporation.

ARTICLE IV.

The president, or, in his absence, the vice-president, shall preside at all meetings of the corporation; and, in the absence of both, a president shall be chosen for the meeting.

ARTICLE V.

The secretary shall call a special meeting of the corporation on the requisition of the Board of Trustees, or of any ten members of the corporation, notice being given as for the annual meeting.

ARTICLE VI. — TRUSTEES.

The Board shall be composed of six persons chosen according to the second article, and of six persons appointed by the Governor and Council of the State of Massachusetts, as provided in the resolve passed by the Legislature and approved June 18, 1886.

It shall be the duty of the Board of Trustees to meet once a quarter. Three shall form a quorum for ordinary business, but a majority of the whole shall be required for a quorum, at any meeting, to act upon the transfer of real estate or other property. They shall have power to take any measures which they may deem expedient for encouraging subscriptions, donations and bequests to the corporation; to take charge of all the interests and concerns of the school; to enter into and bind the corporation by such compacts and engagements as they may deem advantageous; to make such rules and regulations for their own government and that of the school, and not inconsistent with these by-laws, as may to them appear reasonable and proper, subject, however, to be altered or annulled by the corporation.

They shall annually appoint a superintendent, who shall nominate for their acceptance all necessary officers, assistants and servants, with such compensation as they may deem proper. They shall cause to be kept a fair record of all their doings, which shall be laid before the corporation at every meeting thereof; and at every annual meeting they shall make a report in writing on the accounts of the treasurer of the corporation and of the treasurer of the institution, and of the general state of the institution, comprising a statement of the number of persons received into and discharged from the same, the condition of the pupils, and an inventory of all the real and personal estate of the corporation.

ARTICLE VII. — SECRETARY.

It shall be the duty of the secretary to notify and attend all meetings of the corporation and the trustees, and to keep a fair record of their doings; and to furnish the treasurer of the corporation and the superintendent of the corporation with a copy of all votes of the corporation or of the trustees respecting the payment of money to be made by them.

ARTICLE VIII. — TREASURER.

It shall be the duty of the treasurer of the corporation to receive and have the custody of all moneys and securities belonging to the corporation, which he shall keep and manage under the direction of the trustees. He shall pay no moneys but by their order, or the order of the committees duly authorized. His books shall be open to the inspection of the trustees. He shall make up his accounts to the thirtieth day of November each year, together with an inventory of all the real and personal estate and of the debts due to and from the corporation, and present the same to the corporation at their annual meeting. He shall give such bonds for the faithful discharge of his duties as the trustees shall, from time to time, require.

ARTICLE IX. — SUPERINTENDENT.

The superintendent, appointed as above, shall act as treasurer of the institution, receiving and disbursing, under the direction of the trustees, all moneys appropriated by the Commonwealth for its maintenance and development, and all moneys accruing from its operation; and shall give such bond for the faithful discharge of his duties as the trustees shall from time to time require, the expense of such bond to be paid from the maintenance funds of the institution.

ARTICLE X. — ALTERATIONS.

These by-laws may be altered at any annual meeting of the corporation, by vote of two-thirds of the members present.

NOTICE.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

The Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded is located at Waltham, near the Clematis Brook station of the Fitchburg Division of the Boston & Maine Railroad, and about one mile from the Waverley stations of the Fitchburg and Massachusetts Central divisions. The railroad fare from Boston to Clematis Brook is fifteen cents each way. The distance from Boston is eight miles.

Electric cars leave the Park Street subway, Boston, for Waverley, every fifteen minutes; five-cent fare. Electric cars leave Waverley station for Waltham every hour, passing the entrance to the school grounds. A public carriage may be found at the Waverley station; fare, twenty-five cents. Clematis Brook is the nearest railroad station, but there is no public carriage at this station.

The post-office address is Waverley, Mass. Telegrams should be sent to Waverley. Express packages should be sent to Waverley. Packages for the children should be addressed to the school at Waverley. Always put the child's name on the outside of the package.

Friends of the children may visit them any Wednesday, Thursday or Saturday afternoon. No visiting on holidays.

TEMPLETON COLONY FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

The farm colony of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded is located in the town of Templeton. The colony is about three miles from the Baldwinville station of the Fitchburg division of the Boston & Maine Railroad; it is about two miles from the Templeton station of the Ware River division of the Boston & Albany Railroad.

The cars of the Athol & Gardner electric line go within one-half mile of the colony. The distance from Boston to Baldwinville is seventy-one miles, and the railroad fare is \$1.40 each way. A public carriage may be found at the Baldwinville station.

The post-office address is Baldwinville. The telegraph address is Baldwinville. Express packages should be sent to Baldwinville. Packages for the children should be addressed to the school at Baldwinville, and the child's name should always be put on the outside of the package.

SIXTY-SECOND ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS

SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED

AT WALTHAM,

FOR THE

YEAR ENDING NOVEMBER 30, 1909.



BOSTON:

WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,

18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.

1910.



SIXTY-SECOND ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS:

SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED

AT WALTHAM,

FOR THE

YEAR ENDING NOVEMBER 30, 1909.



BOSTON:

WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,

18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.

1910.

C

STATE LIBRARY OF MASSACHUSETTS

JAN 31 1919

STATE HOUSE, BOSTON

Mass. Officials

APPROVED BY
THE STATE BOARD OF PUBLICATION.

MASS. STATE
TO
THE BOARD OF PUBLICATION

362.3M3

S372

1909

B

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Trustees for 1909-1910,	5
Officers for 1909-1910,	6
Members of the Corporation,	8
Report of the Trustees,	9
Report of the Superintendent,	14
Report of the Treasurer of the Corporation,	23
Report of the Treasurer of the Institution,	25
Valuation,	30
Classification and Methods of Training and Instruction,	31
Laws relating to the School,	37
Forms of Application,	42
Terms of Admission,	44
Rules and Regulations,	45
By-laws of the Corporation and Trustees,	47
Notice,	50



TRUSTEES FOR 1909-1910.

President.

WILLIAM W. SWAN.

Vice-President.

FRANK G. WHEATLEY.

Treasurer.

RICHARD C. HUMPHREYS.

Secretary.

CHARLES E. WARE.

Auditor.

Trustees.

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS, 2D,	. . . . .	CONCORD.
FRANCIS J. BARNES,	. . . . .	CAMBRIDGE.
LUANN L. BRACKETT,	. . . . .	NEWTON.
THOMAS W. DAVIS,	. . . . .	BELMONT.
FREDERICK P. FISH,	. . . . .	BROOKLINE.
FELIX E. GATINEAU,	. . . . .	SOUTHBRIDGE.
CHARLES S. HAMLIN,	. . . . .	BOSTON.
WILLIAM W. SWAN,	. . . . .	BROOKLINE.
CHARLES E. WARE,	. . . . .	FITCHBURG.
JOSEPH B. WARNER,	. . . . .	BOSTON.
STEPHEN M. WELD,	. . . . .	DEDHAM.
FRANK G. WHEATLEY,	. . . . .	ABINGTON.

State Board of Visitors, ex officio.

GOVERNOR, LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR, SECRETARY OF STATE,
PRESIDENT OF THE SENATE, SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE,
CHAPLAINS OF BOTH HOUSES,

AND MEMBERS OF THE GENERAL COURT.

OFFICERS FOR 1909-1910.

Superintendent.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.

Assistant Physicians.

WINFRED O. BROWN, M.D.

ANNA M. WALLACE, M.D.

FREDERIC J. RUSSELL, M.D.

EDITH E. WOODILL, M.D.

Matron.

MISS AUGUSTA DAMRELL.

Teachers.

MISS L. L. MOULTON.

MISS BEATRICE W. BRIDGES.

MISS DOROTHY EARLL.

MISS INEZ LINDSKOG.

MISS LOUISE D. BURLEIGH.

Director of Physical Training.

MISS CLARA B. ELLIS.

Sloyd Teacher.

MISS SIGRID WAHLBERG

Teacher of Domestic Training.

MISS AGNES FOLLENSBY.

Music Teacher.

MISS ELIZABETH B. BATES.

Handwork Teachers.

MISS LUISE NILSSON.

MISS BESSIE CHISHOLM.

Training Teachers.

MISS SARAH L. CRABTREE.

MISS JENNIE McCUTCHEON.

Instructors in Manual and Physical Training.

MR. WILLIAM McDONALD.

MR. CHARLES GLAZEBROOK.

MR. EUGENE WILMOTT.

MR. LEROY BENT.

MR. K. LEE CROWELL.

MR. KENNETH KERR.

Bookkeeper.

MISS KATHERINE G. SAYWARD.

Assistant Bookkeeper.

MISS JENNIE WHITING.

Stenographers.

MRS. MARY MOLONY.

MISS MARY CASSIDY.

Kitchen Matron.

MISS ADDIE M. WILDER.

Storekeepers.

MRS. MABEL W. TRAFTON.

MR. WESLEY JACQUES.

Matrons at Waltham.

FARM HOUSE,	MISS BESSIE HIGGINS.
BOYS' DORMITORY,	MISS JANE SIMPSON.
WEST BUILDING,	MISS MILDRED HELMS.
NORTHWEST BUILDING,	MISS MARGARET MEEHAN.
NORTH-NORTHWEST BUILDING,	MISS ELVA GORDON.
GIRLS' DORMITORY,	MISS MABEL STEWART.
NORTH BUILDING,	MISS JESSIE DOYLE.
EAST BUILDING,	MRS. LAURIE BENT.
BOYS' HOME,	MISS ALICE HUNTER.
GIRLS' HOME,	MISS ELSIE BOYD.

Matrons at Templeton Colony.

MRS. BELLE HEDMAN.

MISS ELIZABETH H. BARNES.

MRS. LAVINIA DONNELL.

MRS. KATHERINE LAUGHTON.

Supervisors at Templeton Colony.

MR. JOHN HEDMAN.

MR. WELLINGTON HANSEL.

MR. JOHN J. DONNELL.

MR. CECIL LAUGHTON.

MEMBERS OF THE CORPORATION.

Charles Francis Adams, 2d, Concord.	Alexander W. Longfellow, Boston.
Francis J. Barnes, M.D., Cambridge.	John Lowell, Boston.
Mrs. Isabel Barrows, New York.	Arthur Lyman, Waltham.
Francis Bartlett, Boston.	Frederick Goddard May, Boston.
John L. Bates, Boston.	John C. Milne, Fall River.
Mrs. Luann L. Brackett, Newton.	Mrs. Emily M. Morison, Boston.
Charles P. Bowditch, Jamaica Plain.	Miss Eleanor S. Parker, Brookline.
Miss Ida Bryant, Boston.	Herbert Parker, Lancaster.
Walter Channing, M.D., Brookline	Mrs. Anna May Peabody, Boston.
Eliot C. Clarke, Boston.	Rev. Francis G. Peabody, Cambridge.
Charles R. Codman, Boston.	Frederick W. Peabody, Boston.
Franklin L. Codman, Dorchester.	Mrs. Elizabeth B. Perkins, Boston.
Mrs. Elizabeth E. Coolidge, Boston.	William Taggard Piper, Cambridge
Owen Copp, M.D., Brookline.	James J. Putnam, M.D., Boston.
Elbridge G. Cutler, M.D., Boston.	Mrs. Laura E. Richards, Gardiner, Me.
Mrs. Alice T. Damrell, Boston..	Franklin B. Sanborn, Concord.
Miss Dorothy Damrell, Dover.	Charles S. Sargent, Brookline.
Thomas W. Davis, Belmont	Fred'k C. Shattuck, M.D., Boston.
Francis H. Dewey, Worcester.	George B. Shattuck, M.D., Boston.
William A. Dunn, M.D., Boston.	Benj. F. Spinney, Lynn.
Rev. C. R. Eliot, Boston.	Henry R. Stedman, M.D., Brookline.
Edw. W. Emerson, M.D., Concord.	Mrs. Mabel W. Stedman, Brookline.
William Endicott, Jr., Boston.	Mrs. Elizabeth Stone, Waltham.
Walter E. Fernald, M.D., Waltham.	Mrs. Helen G. Swan, Brookline.
Mrs. Emily A. Fifield, Dorchester.	William W. Swan, Brookline.
Frederick P. Fish, Brookline.	Mrs. Annie P. Vinton, Boston.
J. Henry Fletcher, Belmont.	Gilman Waite, Baldwinville.
Felix E. Gatineau, Southbridge.	Erskine Warden, Waltham.
Samuel A. Green, M.D., Boston.	Charles E. Ware, Fitchburg.
Rev. C. E. Harrington, Holliston.	Mrs. Harriet P. Ware, Fitchburg.
Charles S. Hamlin, Boston.	Miss Mary Lee Ware, Boston.
Mrs. Huybertie Pruyn Hamlin, Boston.	Joseph B. Warner, Boston.
Augustus Hemenway, Boston.	George A. Washburn, Taunton.
Mrs. Helen P. Hoar, Concord.	Stephen M. Weld, Dedham.
Miss Abby P. Hosmer, Concord.	Mrs. Kate Gannett Wells, Boston.
Clarence B. Humphreys, Boston.	F. G. Wheatley, M.D., N. Abington.
Richard C. Humphreys, Boston.	Edmund M. Wheelwright, Boston.
James L. Little, Brookline.	Mrs. Edith Prescott Wolcott, Boston.
Thomas L. Livermore, Boston.	Henry A. Wood, M.D., Waltham.
Mrs. Margaret C. Loring, Brookline.	Miss Caroline Yale, Northampton.

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

TRUSTEES' REPORT.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED,
WAVERLEY, Dec. 1, 1909.

To the Corporation, His Excellency the Governor, the Legislature and the State Board of Insanity.

The trustees have the honor to present their annual report for the year ending Nov. 30, 1909.

We have now 1,383 feeble-minded inmates, of whom 1,201 are at Waverley and 182 at Templeton. The exact number present, however, on the thirtieth day of November, deducting those absent from the school on a visit home, or for other reasons, is 1,327, of whom 1,150 are at Waverley and 177 at Templeton. This record is kept in accordance with a new ruling of the State Board of Insanity. For the details of the different classes, admissions, discharges and deaths, we refer you to the superintendent's report, submitted herewith.

The year just closing has been one of growth at the school. The completion and full enjoyment of the new manual training building has enabled more of the inmates to take part in the work that is taught there, and the variety and scope of that work have been extended. More looms than there was room for before turn out a greater quantity of rugs and toweling, and in turn enable more girls and boys to indulge in the interesting occupation of making them.

The lace work by the girls has reached a degree of perfection that is quite astonishing.

The effect of these and the numerous other industries on the lives of the children is the most gratifying part of it all. A few years ago the useful indoor occupations afforded were lim-

ited to the laundry, the repairing of shoes and a few others; and such as were to be had were again limited by the space in which to pursue them. Today, by the wise liberality of the Legislature of the Commonwealth, none who are capable need be deprived of the interest afforded by the pursuit of some useful occupation. It is only necessary to spend a little time in the different workrooms, watching the faces of the happy children at their work, to satisfy one of the wisdom of these varied plans for their occupation.

The completion in the States of Maine and Rhode Island of their own schools for the care of the feeble-minded has relieved this school of the cases from those States. The vacancies were quickly filled from the waiting list of Massachusetts cases.

The school is showing the effects of the change in the law by which cities and towns can now send their feeble-minded here without being responsible for their charges, the Commonwealth being liable for their board, care and treatment.

The procedure for the admittance of school cases has been greatly simplified. A school case may now be committed without any formality, except the request of the parent, accompanied by the certificate of the attending physician. No application to the overseers of the poor or selectmen is necessary, and there is no suggestion of pauperism. This change has been brought about as a result of the codification of the laws relating to the insane and the feeble-minded.

We have sent many half-crazy imbeciles to the insane hospitals. A more thorough investigation of the history and early life of those who turn out to be criminal imbeciles is bringing to the school cases that once went directly to jail, without a thought being given to their mental condition. As years go on, this class must receive different care and custody; more effective means of restraint must be supplied, and they must be separated from our feeble-minded inmates who are not inherently criminals. The problem of the care of those criminal imbeciles now in the school is one of the most trying that we have.

In an admirable article on the "Imbecile with Criminal Instincts," published in the "American Journal of Insanity"

in April last, our superintendent has described this class, their characteristics and the effect that a knowledge of their existence will have upon the future treatment of prisoners. It will be along the line of the prevention of crime before it is committed, in place of the punishment of crime afterwards.

This paper describes a class of cases that shows the extension of the scope of this school. Twenty years ago such cases would have been sent to prison to serve a term and then to be turned loose again. They never would have been sent here. Upon examination, feeble-mindedness is found to be at the bottom of many of the cases that are before the prison and charities committees.

The educational part of this institution is becoming very prominent. There are large numbers of people who come here from other institutions to observe, and to learn what we are doing. They notice that we treat our patients like normal persons, and that the work is conducted on a high plane.

Our school never was in a higher state of perfection than it is to-day, with well-qualified, highly intelligent and devoted teachers, who see the results of their work growing day by day. Their enthusiasm, too, is fine. They are all intensely interested in their work.

In April the trustees voted to purchase an automobile for the use of the superintendent. The car was delivered in June and has been in continuous use since. We believe that no investment of greater value has ever been made for the school. It has increased the efficiency of the superintendent, enabled him to accomplish work that without it could not have been accomplished, and, in addition, has been of great benefit to his health. He has made his weekly trips to the colony in one day, having ample time there to visit the different units, returning at night refreshed instead of weary.

The work at the colony increases in interest as it shows a constant increase in results. Four units, each having about 50 boys, are in full operation. Plans are nearly completed for doubling the capacity of the farm colony, so-called, where 100 boys will be accommodated. This same increase can be made at the other colonies in time.

The annual corporation visiting day, which was to have been held in June last at Templeton, was given up, as but four or five persons expressed an intention of being present.

The health of the boys there is excellent, as the outdoor life, wholesome food and plenty of exercise keep them in the best condition. Sickness is practically unknown. They are, like those in charge, interested in their work, and delighted when they see the groaning wagon loads depart for the railroad, carrying to their fellows at Waverley the products of their efforts. They feel the interest of ownership, and are happy when they can show you the largest and best potatoes, or carrots, or onions, in the State.

By an expenditure of \$600 about 80 acres of fertile land which adjoins the farm colony, and should belong to us, has been purchased. It fills up a break in our line and will be of value.

Again our barns and storehouses are bursting with the products of the farms. The list of products from the colony and the farm at Waverley would fill three pages of this report. With 1,249 barrels of apples, 29 tons of cabbage, 20 tons of winter squash, 1,518 bushels of beets and 8,059 bushels of potatoes, not to mention other crops in proportion, our inmates will not lack for food the coming winter. This year we have been forced to sell part of our potatoes for lack of storage room.

At the last meeting of the trustees the question of providing our own milk supply was very thoroughly discussed, and it was deemed best to ask the Legislature for an appropriation of \$8,000 to enable us to purchase 80 more cows, to be housed at the colony, where room is ready for them. Our milk for Waverley is now bought locally, and, although satisfactory in quality, the advantages of keeping a larger herd of cows on the farms at the colony and shipping the milk daily to Waverley are obvious.

Our requests for appropriations at Waverley for the ensuing year include \$10,000 for a much-needed hospital for adult males; \$15,000 for an addition to the south nurses' home, to accommodate 21 nurses; \$3,000 for iron stairways and fire escapes in the administration building.

The State Board of Insanity has been asked for its approval of these requests.

We would not close this report without expressing our great regret that Mr. Francis Bartlett has felt obliged to refuse to allow his name to be again presented as a trustee. The presence of such a man as he adds to the confidence of the community in the acts of the body to which he belongs. His position on this Board was that of a sound, clear thinker and safe adviser.

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS, 2D.

FRANCIS J. BARNES.

LUANN L. BRACKETT.

THOMAS W. DAVIS.

FREDERICK P. FISH.

FELIX E. GATINEAU.

CHARLES S. HAMLIN.

WILLIAM W. SWAN.

CHARLES E. WARE.

JOSEPH B. WARNER.

FRANK G. WHEATLEY.

SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

I hereby submit the following annual report for the year ending Nov. 30, 1909:¹ —

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Number present Nov. 30, 1908,	759	552	1,311
Admitted during the year,	156	99	255
School cases,	72	30	102
Custodial cases,	84	69	153
Whole number of cases during the year,	915	651	1,566
Discharged during the year,	86	63	149
Died during the year,	22	12	34
Number present Nov. 30, 1909,	807	576	1,383
State patients,	765	544	1,309
Private patients,	23	16	39
New England beneficiaries,	19	16	35
Daily average number of patients,	789	572	1,361
Number Nov. 30, 1909, at school,	625	576	1,201
Number present Nov. 30, 1909, at colony,	182	—	182
Applications during the year,	—	—	471

Of the admissions, 76 were young, improvable pupils; 57 males were over fourteen years of age; 61 females were over

¹ Absences on visit not included.

fourteen years of age, and of these 1 had borne three children, 3 had borne two children each, and 2 had borne one child each; 21 cases were feeble physically and of the idiotic type; 6 were excitable idiots; 14 were insane and not feeble-minded; 3 were not feeble-minded; 8 were cases of spastic paralysis; 5 were of the Mongolian type of idiocy; 3 were microcephalic; 2 were hydrocephalic; 2 were totally deaf; 1 was totally blind; 2 had set fire to buildings; 1 had committed homicide; 2 women and 2 men had been married; 5, arrested for crime, were placed here by the Boston Juvenile Court for observation and examination as to their mental condition; 5 were directly committed from the juvenile court; 3 other children were received for observation; 10 pupils were transferred from the Lyman School and 21 from the Lancaster Industrial School for Girls; 4 were transferred from other State institutions. Some of the cases appear in several of the above groups.

The admissions included a large number of cases capable of much improvement; indeed, many of them have already shown a marked change in physical vigor, in self-respect, in conduct and behavior, and in intelligence. The large number of young adolescents especially have quickly responded to the educational influences of the school.

Of the 149 cases discharged during the year, 65 were kept at home by their friends for various reasons; 2 remained at home to work for wages; 4 ran away and were not returned; 3 were discharged as not feeble-minded; 11 were transferred to the Wrentham State School; 10 Maine cases went to the Maine school; 10 Rhode Island cases went to the Rhode Island school and to other Rhode Island institutions.

Forty-three cases, 13 male and 30 female, were committed to insane hospitals. Nine of these cases were admitted during the year, and were insane and not feeble-minded when admitted; 10 others were insane when admitted in previous years; 4 had been in insane hospitals before admission here; 9 were imbeciles, becoming insane after admission; 6 cases had been patients here for several years but were insane when admitted; 1 was a case of circular insanity when admitted; 1 case of circular insanity was sent to an insane hospital while at home on a

visit, having previously been a patient in the same hospital; 9 were insane when admitted here from the Lancaster Industrial School.

This series of cases shows that imbeciles often develop quite typical forms of insanity. It also shows the difficulty of differentiating certain cases of imbecility from cases of adolescent mental disease. Indeed, in the absence of a complete life history of the patient such differentiation is hardly possible, except after a long period of observation. Imbecility or feeble-mindedness is a condition of weakened mind beginning in infancy and continuing through the whole life of the individual. Mental impairment or disease which begins at puberty or during adolescence in a person previously of good mentality constitutes some form of insanity. There is a popular impression that a young person who breaks down mentally must be feeble-minded and not insane. Each year we are receiving a larger number of cases of dementia præcox and other types of actual insanity. The parents and friends of these cases are often willing to send them to a school when they shrink from the thought of a hospital. Some of the more quiet and mild cases do well here and are retained. The greater number of these patients become very disturbing elements among our impressionable patients. It is not possible to properly classify and to properly care for them here, and the patients are much happier and better off in every way after transfer to the insane hospitals. It is probable that each year we shall be compelled to transfer to the hospitals some of these obscure cases of mental disease occurring in young persons.

The general health of our population has been good. We have had few cases of acute disease. The outbreak of scarlet fever noted at the end of the last school year continued for several months, with 23 cases of the disease during the present year. The cases were all mild, and all recovered except 1 patient, who developed pneumonia as a complication. There were also 21 mild cases of diphtheria, all of whom made a good recovery.

There were 34 deaths during the year; 4 were from pneumonia, 4 from epilepsy, 3 from general tuberculosis, 3 from

pulmonary tuberculosis, 1 from tubercular meningitis, 3 from chronic valvular heart disease, 3 from cerebral apoplexy, 3 from organic disease of the brain, 2 from exhaustion of chronic idiocy, 2 from pulmonary gangrene, and 1 each from acute intestinal obstruction, influenza, scarlet fever and pneumonia, acute nephritis, carcinoma and acute rheumatism.

The following table shows the age of the 1,383 inmates at the close of the year ending Nov. 30, 1909: —

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Under 5 years of age,	4	5	9
From 5 to 10 years,	121	49	170
From 10 to 15 years,	228	103	331
From 15 to 20 years,	181	148	329
From 20 to 25 years,	113	128	241
From 25 to 30 years,	77	63	140
From 30 to 35 years,	46	32	78
From 35 to 40 years,	25	22	47
From 40 to 45 years,	7	13	20
From 45 to 50 years,	3	9	12
Over 50 years,	2	4	6
	807	576	1,383

I am happy to report a satisfactory year's work in every department of the school. The school and training classes have never been so well organized, and the school instruction has never been so well co-ordinated with the other educational influences.

The manual and industrial training, described in detail in the last report, has been still further developed. Over 600 pupils now receive daily training in the attractive manual building.

With the eager classes following each other all day long, the building is a veritable hive of happy industry. The pupils are very fond of the varied manual training exercises.

All of the manual training work is applied to the production of articles which are useful and which the children afterwards see in use. The following activities and industries are successfully carried on in the manual training building: —

For Boys.

Weaving crash, etc.	Broom making.
Shoe repairing.	Brush making.
Painting.	Net making.
Carpenter work.	Coir mat weaving.
Wood turning.	Printing.
Furniture repairing.	Sloyd.
Cane seating.	

For Girls.

Cooking and training in domestic work.	Braiding rugs.
Primary hand sewing.	Hooking rugs.
Machine sewing.	Lace making.
Weaving crash, linen, rag carpets, etc.	Basketry.
Cutting rags for rag carpets.	Hand knitting.
Spinning.	Crocheting.
Machine knitting of caps, mittens, etc.	Net making.
	Embroidery and fancy work.
	Jig sawing.
	Sewing clothing, bedding, etc.

In the summer time the indoor manual classes for the boys are suspended and instructors take the boys out of doors to apply their manual skill in work on the land. Boys of suitable age and strength are taught to weed, to hoe, to drive a horse, to handle stone and gravel, ashes and coal, to dig stones, to lay down lawns, to build roads, dig drains, and, finally, to harvest and store the apples, vegetables and other crops.

With boys of very feeble mentality this outdoor manual instruction forms a very important part of their education. During the summer we had two or three men employed all the time with these classes. Each class was made up of 10 or 12 boys, and the classes changed every hour. These boys were taught to

use shovels, pickaxes, to handle cord wood, to saw fire wood, etc. This work is carried on with all the precision of an indoor school class, and the results are most obvious in improved physical health and increased mental ability. This work is especially effective in the way of quieting noisy, excitable patients. The work done by these classes has been on some of the rough land which we have not yet brought under cultivation. It would be difficult to overestimate the value of this sort of training for the above class of patients.

In estimating the average population of the school it has always been the custom to count as present those patients who were at home on vacation. It is right and proper that those of our pupils who have good homes should be allowed to make longer or shorter visits to those homes during the summer vacation. Only a few go at one time from any one ward or building. The absence of these patients does not allow us to reduce the number of employees, and the expense of running the institution is not diminished by their absence, except in a very small way, in the amount of food consumed. As a matter of fact, the amount of food served cannot be reduced proportionately for these irregular temporary absences.

The current expenditures for the year were \$256,255.44, or \$3.61 per capita, with a daily average of 1,361 patients, reckoned as in years past.

If the average number of patients is figured on the actual number present in each house each day of the year, the average for the year would be 1,281, and the weekly per capita cost would be \$3.83.

The gypsy and brown-tail moths continue to menace the very life of our beautiful trees. This year we have expended over \$2,500 in combating these pests. In spite of all the work done many of the largest and best trees on our grounds have already died. It is probable that a large sum will be needed annually for this purpose for years to come.

All the trees in the orchards and the groves all over the place have been carefully pruned by an experienced forester. Many trees and shrubs have been planted around the new buildings.

A new fire pump has been purchased at a cost of \$800. Six

new iron fire escapes have been added to the buildings. All of the roads have been reshaped and resurfaced. The roadside gutters and culverts have been rebuilt. Much painting has been done by the boys on the inside walls of the buildings. Eleven tinned fire doors have been placed in the buildings. Over 800 feet of fire hose has been added to the standpipes attached to the buildings. A new silo has been added at Narragansett farm colony.

The foregoing improvements and repairs have been charged to current expense account.

The fireproof stairways and fire escapes in the dormitory buildings, authorized by the last Legislature, have been completed. We now have no wooden stairways in the dormitory buildings. The administration building, which houses 45 officers and employees, still has dangerous wooden stairways. This building, with furnishings and stores, is valued at \$150,000. The wooden stairway in this building should be replaced with fireproof construction for the protection of life and property.

The houses for employees are overcrowded and we need additional accommodations for 20 female attendants.

The hospital group, with the open-air pavilion in the summer, has been filled to its capacity all through the year. The greater part of the hospital population is made up of delicate little children, not acutely ill, but needing constant nursing, together with a varying number of bedridden cases of chronic disease. Often we have no case of acute illness. Our female cases can be comfortably cared for in the present hospital, but we now need additional facilities for the care of adult male patients with acute or chronic diseases. The care of adult male convalescents in the building with the female patients is especially unsatisfactory. We now need a new hospital block to accommodate 24 male patients. In the near future, with so many patients approaching middle life, we shall need still further additions to the hospital plant.

We have had another successful year at the farm colony at Templeton. The boys continue in good health and are contented and happy. During the year they have cleared 27 acres of

wild land ready for tillage. We have 140 acres of land under cultivation.

Our crops were remarkably good. The following products were harvested: —

1,124 barrels apples.	498 bushels onions.
1,373 bushels beets.	8,059 bushels potatoes.
54,396 pounds cabbage.	17,029 pounds pumpkin.
1,660 bushels carrots.	2,948 pounds rhubarb.
302 bushels green corn.	20 tons squash, winter.
545 tons corn, ensilage.	94 barrels squash, summer.
147 tons corn, etc., for fodder.	92 bushels tomatoes, ripe.
110 boxes cucumbers.	120 bushels tomatoes, green.
194 boxes lettuce.	768 barrels turnips.

Thirteen carloads of food products were shipped to Waverley for use at the home school. In addition, 1,600 bushels of potatoes and 400 bushels of other vegetables were sold to other State institutions.

This work is practically all the result of the work of the boys themselves, for we should need our present number of employees at the colony merely to take care of the boys if they were kept in idleness.

At the present rate of production the colony is raising all the vegetables and other farm products that can be consumed at the school. We have long desired to produce at the colony the large amount of milk needed at the school in Waltham. This year we paid for milk \$15,844. At the colony we have fine sanitary barns for 160 milch cows. We are now raising a large amount of ensilage and corn fodder and we can easily increase this crop. The sum now paid for milk ought to pay the additional cost of hay, grain, shipping charges, additional help, etc., required to produce our own milk. A large herd of stock will help to maintain the fertility of the land. We could begin on a moderate scale and increase the stock, if found profitable.

Alterations and additions now being made to the old farmhouse at the farmhouse colony, to provide for 50 additional inmates, are well under way, and will be completed during the next year.

During the year the rate of pay for female attendants has been increased so that the initial wage is now \$20 per month, with an increase to \$25 per month after one year's satisfactory service.

I am pleased to report that every department of the school is well equipped and in good working order.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.,
Superintendent.

DEC. 1, 1909.

REPORT OF TREASURER OF THE CORPORATION.

RECEIPTS.

Balance on hand Dec. 1, 1908,	\$5,534 00
Income from funds,	1,985 61
Principal received, working capital returned,	500 00
	<hr/>
	\$8,019 61

PAYMENTS.

Board of inmates, paid by income,	\$720 54
Expenses: —	
Auditors,	\$317 00
Printing reports,	53 80
Bonus on Chicago, Burlington & Quincy	
Railroad bonds (at 99 $\frac{3}{8}$),	8 00
	<hr/>
	378 80
Principal, W. E. Fernald, treasurer, for Temple-	
ton land,	\$500 00
Principal invested, 3 Chicago, Burlington &	
Quincy Railroad bonds (par),	3,000 00
	<hr/>
	3,500 00
Balance on hand Dec. 1, 1909,	3,420 27
	<hr/>
	\$8,019 61

INVESTED FUNDS DEC. 1, 1909.

	<i>Par Value</i>
2 bonds Boston & Maine,	\$2,000 00
3 bonds Boston & Lowell,	3,000 00
1 bond town of Belmont,	1,000 00
5 bonds city of Waltham,	5,000 00
6 bonds Illinois Central,	6,000 00
3 bonds city of Newton,	3,000 00
1 bond town of Stoughton,	1,000 00
	<hr/>
<i>Amount carried forward,</i>	\$11,000 00

<i>Amount brought forward,</i>									\$21,000 00
5 bonds Nashua Street Railway,								:	5,000 00
10 bonds Baltimore & Ohio,									10,000 00
4 bonds Chicago, Burlington & Quincy,									4,000 00
3 bonds Chicago, Burlington & Quincy,									3,000 00
4 bonds Union Pacific,									4,000 00
4 shares State Street Trust Company,									400 00
50 shares Trimountain Trust,									5,000 00
Cash in Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Company,									3,420 27
									<hr/>
									\$55,820 27

RICHARD C. HUMPHREYS,

Treasurer of the Corporation.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER OF THE IN-STITUTION.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

I respectfully submit the following report of the finances of this institution for the fiscal year ending Nov. 30, 1909: —

CASH ACCOUNT.	
Balance Dec. 1, 1908,	\$1,772 63
<i>Receipts.</i>	
<i>Institution receipts.</i>	
Board of inmates: —	
Private,	\$23,526 77
Reimbursements,	127 21
Cities and towns,	20,424 21
	\$44,078 19
Salaries, wages and labor: —	
Wages not called for,	14 81
Sales: —	
Food,	\$22 20
Clothing and materials,	530 80
Furnishings,	8 14
Heat, light and power,	268 34
Repairs and improvements,	11 73
Miscellaneous,	110 07
	951 28
Farm, stable and grounds: —	
Cows and calves,	\$167 50
Pigs and hogs,	50 00
Hides,	61 22
Sundries,	3 25
	281 97
Miscellaneous receipts: —	
Interest on bank balances,	\$237 91
Sundries,	53 70
	291 61
	45,617 86
<i>Receipts from treasury of Commonwealth.</i>	
Maintenance appropriations: —	
Balance of 1908,	\$15,212 98
Advance money,	17,000 00
Approved schedules of 1909,	234,126 44
	266,339 42
Special appropriations,	24,186 77
Total,	\$337,916 68

Payments.

To treasury of Commonwealth, institution receipts,	\$45,617 86	
Maintenance appropriations: —		
Balance November schedule, 1908,	16,985 61	
Eleven months, schedules, 1909,	234,126 44	
November advances,	7,621 21	
	<hr/>	\$304,351 12
Special appropriations: —		
Approved schedules,	\$24,186 77	
November advances,	495 85	
	<hr/>	24,682 62
Balance Nov. 30, 1909: —		
In bank,	\$8,138 62	
In office,	744 32	
	<hr/>	8,882 94
Total,		<hr/> \$337,916 68

MAINTENANCE.

Appropriation,	\$265,000 00
Expenses (as analyzed below),	256,255 44
	<hr/>
Balance reverting to treasury of Commonwealth,	\$8,744 56

Analysis of Expenses.

Salaries, wages and labor: —	
General administration,	\$22,076 17
Medical service,	7,260 74
Ward service (male),	9,064 79
Ward service (female),	36,531 72
Repairs and improvements,	8,426 25
Farm, stable and grounds,	11,573 79
	<hr/>
	\$94,933 46
Food: —	
Butter,	\$4,831 17
Butterine,	2,683 79
Beans,	1,528 28
Bread and crackers,	51 28
Cereals, rice, meal, etc.,	3,029 05
Cheese,	152 68
Eggs,	2,057 13
Flour,	10,409 91
Fish,	1,493 49
Fruit (dried and fresh),	1,316 51
Meats,	13,975 49
Milk,	15,844 10
Molasses and syrup,	768 08
Sugar,	3,398 92
Tea, coffee, broma and cocoa,	884 50
Vegetables,	2,247 80
Sundries,	1,637 76
	<hr/>
	66,309 94
Clothing and materials: —	
Boots, shoes and rubbers,	\$2,590 05
Clothing,	2,015 46
	<hr/>
Amounts carried forward,	\$4,605 51
	<hr/> \$161,243 40

<i>Amounts brought forward,</i>	\$4,605 51	\$161,243 40
Clothing and materials — <i>Con.</i>		
Dry goods for clothing and small wares,	7,156 73	
Furnishing goods,	683 31	
Hats and caps,	86 53	
Leather and shoe findings,	846 27	
Sundries,	13 50	
		13,391 85
Furnishings: —		
Beds, bedding, table linen, etc.,	\$7,980 65	
Brushes, brooms,	427 93	
Carpets, rugs, etc.,	167 50	
Crockery, glassware, cutlery, etc.,	453 60	
Furniture and upholstery,	1,792 64	
Kitchen furnishings,	1,676 41	
Wooden ware, buckets, pails, etc.,	43 63	
Sundries,	36 93	
		12,579 29
Heat, light and power: —		
Coal,	\$11,726 36	
Oil,	643 63	
Sundries,	432 05	
		12,802 04
Repairs and improvements: —		
Brick,	\$42 57	
Cement, lime and plaster,	871 45	
Doors, sashes, etc.,	98 75	
Electrical work and supplies,	1,143 98	
Hardware,	1,807 37	
Lumber,	2,404 34	
Machinery, etc.,	1,122 58	
Paints, oil, glass, etc.,	1,620 61	
Plumbing, steam fitting and supplies,	4,099 99	
Roofing and materials,	660 00	
Sundries,	1,534 65	
		15,406 29
Farm, stable and grounds: —		
Blacksmith and supplies,	\$1,095 54	
Carriages, wagons, etc., and repairs,	2,466 72	
Fertilizers, vines, seeds, etc.,	4,821 37	
Hay, grain, etc.,	8,791 33	
Harnesses and repairs,	183 15	
Horses,	521 31	
Other live stock,	26 36	
Rent, pasturage,	109 98	
Tools, farm machines, etc.,	2,079 43	
Sundries,	2,088 00	
		22,183 19
Miscellaneous: —		
Books, periodicals, etc.,	\$464 12	
Chapel services and entertainments,	487 16	
Freight, expressage and transportation,	4,531 95	
Funeral expenses,	392 50	
Gratuities,	8 35	
<i>Amounts carried forward,</i>	\$5,884 08	\$237,606 06

Amounts brought forward, \$5,884 08 \$237,606 06

Miscellaneous — *Con.*

Ice,	625 73	
Medicines and hospital supplies,	726 22	
Medical attendance, nurses, etc. (extra),	665 28	
Manual training supplies,	334 92	
Postage,	526 50	
Printing and printing supplies,	288 23	
Printing annual report,	108 93	
Return of runaways,	61 90	
Soap and laundry supplies,	2,307 01	
Stationery and office supplies	976 70	
School books and school supplies,	757 60	
Travel and expenses (officials),	393 89	
Telephone and telegraph,	1,088 62	
Tobacco,	7 00	
Water,	1,972 00	
Sundries,	1,924 77	
		18,649 38

Total expenses for maintenance, \$256,255 44

SPECIAL APPROPRIATIONS.

Balance Dec. 1, 1908,		\$17,943 39
Appropriations for fiscal year,		11,500 00
Total,		\$29,443 39
Expended during the year (see statement annexed),	\$24,186 77	
Reverting to treasury of Commonwealth,	317 26	
		24,504 03
Balance Nov. 30, 1909,		\$4,939 36

RESOURCES AND LIABILITIES.

Resources.

Cash on hand,	\$8,882 94	
November cash vouchers (paid from advance money),	8,117 06	
Due from treasury of Commonwealth account		
November, 1909, schedule,	5,129 00	
		\$22,129 00

Liabilities.

Schedule of November bills,		\$22,129 00
---------------------------------------	--	-------------

Special Appropriations.

OBJECT.	Act or Resolve.	Whole Amount.	Expended during Fiscal Year.	Expended to Date.	Balance at End of Year.
Land,	Acts 1902, chap. 434,	\$35,000 00	\$510 00	\$34,683 25	\$316 75 ¹
Dormitories,	Acts 1905, chap. 444,	77,000 00	689 83	76,999 89	11 ¹
Electric lights,	Acts 1907, chap. 506,	1,100 00	500 00	1,099 86	14 ¹
Special buildings,	Acts 1906, chap. 500,	30,000 00	13,971 23	29,999 92	08 ¹
Furnishing fifth colony,	Acts 1905, chap. 85,	2,000 00	1,665 07	1,999 82	18 ¹
Fifty-patient building,	Acts 1905, chap. 444,	14,000 00	290 00	14,000 00	—
Iron stairways, Waltham,	Acts 1909, chap. 99,	5,500 00	4,127 67	4,127 67	1,372 33
Templeton colony,	Acts 1909, chap. 99,	6,000 00	2,432 97	2,432 97	3,567 03
		\$170,600 00	\$24,186 77	\$165,343 38	\$4,939 36

¹ Reverting to Treasury of Commonwealth.

Respectfully submitted,

WALTER E. FERNALD,

Treasurer of the Institution.

Examined and found correct as compared with the records in the office of the Auditor of the Commonwealth.

WARREN A. MERRILL,

Assistant Supervisor of Accounts.

VALUATION.

Nov: 30, 1909.

REAL ESTATE.

Land,	\$72,772 00
Buildings,	745,120 54
	<hr/>
	\$817,892 54

PERSONAL ESTATE.

Provisions and groceries,	\$2,022 84
Ready-made clothing,	1,459 02
Dry goods:—	
For clothing,	2,000 88
For bedding, etc.,	1,927 14
Furnishings:—	
Beds and bedding in inmates' department,	39,764 15
Other furnishings, inmates' department,	28,107 30
Personal property of State in superintendent's department,	8,012 80
Fuel,	9,082 50
All other property,	773 00
Machinery and mechanical fixtures, etc.,	27,085 95
Farm, stables and grounds:—	
Live stock on farm,	10,927 50
Produce of farm on hand,	13,640 90
Carriages and agricultural implements,	10,496 65
All other property,	379 88
Drugs and medicines,	526 06
Library,	1,779 60
Other supplies undistributed,	3,530 50
	<hr/>
	\$161,516 67

CLASSIFICATION AND METHOD OF TRAINING AND INSTRUCTION.

The plan of detached and separate departments greatly facilitates the proper classification of our inmates, according to age and mental and physical condition, and helps us to secure to each inmate the consideration of individual wants and needs so hard to get in a large institution, where the inmates are massed in one huge building. As we are now arranged, our inmates are classified as follows: at the girls' dormitory are the girls of school grade; at the boys' dormitory and the boys' home are boys of the school department; at the north building are the adult males of the lower grade, the cases requiring much personal care and attention; at the west building are the young and feeble boys, requiring much hospital care, and the females of the lower grade; at the girls' home, the northwest building, and at the north-northwest building are the adult females who are in good bodily health, many of them graduates of our school department, and all of whom are employed in the various domestic departments of the institution; at the farmhouse and at the east building are the adult males who are regularly employed in the farm work. In the hospital are the feeble children and those acutely ill. Each of these departments has a competent matron, who lives in the building, and devotes her entire time and attention to the supervision of the personal care of the children in that department. Thus we have divided our institution into eleven comparatively small families, each with distinctive and peculiar needs, and all under the same general management. This plan retains all the benefits of a small institution, and secures the manifest advantages of a large one.

We have a larger number of pupils under instruction in the school-rooms than ever before. In trying to secure to each child the greatest improvement possible, we have been compelled to rearrange and modify our school work in some respects. In one way the increased number of pupils has simplified the work, as we are now able to so classify and grade our pupils that class work has very largely taken the place of much of the individual teaching necessary when we had a smaller number. There are distinct advantages to the child in placing him in a group of children with capacities and needs similar to his own. He profits by the mistakes of his fellows, and feels the stimulus of healthy rivalry. The teacher gives each child a larger share of her time, and is able to retain the attention of the whole class. Our school children are separated into eleven well-defined grades, classified much as are the chil-

dren in the lower grades of the common schools. There is a regular progression from the lower to the higher grades, and the pupils are promoted as soon as they are qualified. No pupil is in the schoolroom more than one-half of each day. The rest of the day is devoted to manual or industrial training, physical drill and outdoor recreation, thus securing healthy change and variety.

In deciding upon the school exercises, we bear in mind the natural limitations of our pupils. Lessing well says: "Education can only develop and form, not create. It cannot undertake to form a being into anything other than it was destined to be by the endowments it originally received at the hand of nature." We do not expect to be able to entirely overcome the mental defect of any one of our pupils. It is a question of how much development is possible in each case.

As a class, the feeble-minded have dull perceptions, feeble power of attention, weak will-power, uncertain memory and defective judgment. It is useless to attempt to arouse these dormant faculties by forcing upon them the abstract truths of ready-made knowledge. Our teaching must be direct, simple and practical. The child must be made to do, to see, to touch, to observe, to remember and to think. We utilize to the fullest extent the varied and attractive occupations and busy work which are so important a part of the modern graphic methods of instruction for normal children. Object teaching, in the broadest sense, is a prominent feature. The school now has a good collection of objects, models, charts and other apparatus for the practical illustration and application of the subjects taught in the schools. We have for the use of the teachers a school library containing over one thousand recent and standard works on kindergarten and primary work, object teaching, physical and manual training, and other subjects directly connected with our school work.

Nearly all of our pupils receive daily systematic physical training. As a rule, they come to us with poorly developed bodies. Their muscular activity is especially deficient, as shown by their awkward and uncertain movements. Mental awakening generally follows as a direct result of increased physical development. The military drill is of much benefit to the boys. The system of educational gymnastics, as modified for our use, means the prompt execution of precise and carefully planned movements of the various groups of muscles at the command of the instructor. The pupil must be closely attentive, he must quickly hear and understand, and he must promptly execute the command. It is a mental as well as physical drill.

The mental drill and discipline given these children in our formal school classes would really be of little value if the knowledge gained could not be practically applied in the way of making them happier, more self-reliant, more useful, and more like normal boys and girls in every respect.

It has long been recognized that in institution life, notwithstanding

the many special advantages not to be obtained elsewhere, there is more or less loss of the opportunities for profiting by the teaching of experience, and the far-reaching deductions that even a feeble-minded child makes as a result of rubbing against the very frequent and sharp corners of the outside world.

In a well-regulated institution the child's whole life is carefully supervised; he is told when to get up in the morning, what garments to put on, when to go to meals, what articles of food he shall eat, how much he shall eat, and he is kept from danger of all kinds; his daily duties, conduct and even his pleasures are plainly indicated and prescribed, and finally he is told when to go to bed at night. This guardianship is absolutely necessary, not only for his immediate welfare, but that he may acquire proper habits of life. But we try to accomplish all this in such a way that the child's personality shall be developed and brought out, and not lost sight of and extinguished. We spare no effort to bring into each child's life and experience that knowledge of common events and familiarity with the manners and customs of ordinary life that are just as essential parts of the real education of normal children as the usual instruction received in the schoolroom.

The daily life of our institution is based upon and closely resembles the ordinary daily routine of any other village of thirteen hundred inhabitants. As far as possible we try to illustrate the various phases of life in any other community, with its cares, duties, privileges and responsibilities, its little joys and pleasures.

We try to impress upon each one the reasonable certainty that well-doing brings its reward, and that wrong-doing means an ultimate curtailing of some cherished pleasure or privilege. The love of approbation so universally shown by these children is a prime factor in our scheme of discipline and management. No corporal punishment is administered.

To keep our charges healthy, happy and out of mischief, occupation and recreation, in proper proportion, must be provided for every hour in the day. A busy boy is generally a good boy. Every boy and girl in good bodily health has some regular daily work assigned them, according to their age, size and capacity, and this work is often changed, to make them familiar with different kinds of work. This duty may be very simple, and very likely could be much better performed by some one else, or it may be a half or full day's work in the garden, workshop, kitchen or elsewhere. Sunday, the one day of leisure, is the only day when it is at all difficult to keep our boys and girls happy and out of mischief.

Aside from the immediate disciplinary and educational value of work, the only possible way that a feeble-minded person can be fitted to lead a harmless, happy and contented existence after he has grown to adult life is by acquiring in youth the capacity for some form of useful work.

The boys take great interest in the farm and garden work. They have picked thousands of loads of stone from our fields and carted them off for use in roadmaking. They do all the harrowing and cultivating. They do all of the weeding and nearly all of the hoeing in our large garden. The truck team, collecting and delivering supplies between the different buildings, takes the entire time of two boys. Other boys assist the baker, carpenter and engineer. One class of boys devote all their time to painting, doing as good work as we could hire done. Several boys, proudly uniformed with red caps, serve as errand boys. The shoes of our thirteen hundred inmates are kept in repair entirely by the work of the boys. They do all of the printing of stationery, blanks, circulars, etc., for the school. The boys also do much of the housework in the buildings where they live. The girls are kept just as busy. In the laundry they learn to wash, iron and fold clothes. They do much of the sewing, mending and darning for our large household. Much of the children's clothing is made in our sewing-rooms by our girls. Relays of willing helpers keep our eleven sewing machines busy from morning until night. Every girl at all bright is expected to keep her own clothing in repair. They are taught to wash dishes, make beds, wash windows, polish floors, sweep, dust, etc. In the domestic science room classes of girls receive accurate instruction in ordinary housework. They are taught to wash dishes, to make a fire in the kitchen range, to brush the stove, to wash a potato, to properly boil or bake a potato, to prepare other vegetables, to cook a beefsteak or other meat, to make bread and even cake, to lay a table and to properly serve a meal. Some of the advanced classes will cook an entire dinner; one pupil builds the fire, one makes the soup, another cooks the vegetables, another the meat, dessert, etc.; one lays the table, and finally one waits on the table while the rest of the class sit down and enjoy the meal they have prepared. This class work is directly applied in the domestic economy of the school. The pupils who do the best work in the class room are promoted to apply their acquired skill in the various kitchens and dining rooms, to their very great pride and satisfaction. Some of them have developed a good deal of skill in simple cookery. Nearly all have ceased to regard kitchen work as mere drudgery. The older girls and women are of great assistance in the care of the feeble and helpless children. The instinctive feminine love for children is relatively quite as marked with them as with normal women. A newly admitted child is at once eagerly adopted by some one. The affection and solicitude shown for the comfort and welfare of "my baby" are often quite touching. This responsibility helps wonderfully in keeping this uneasy class happy and contented. Without this cheerfully given service we could not well care for the large number of helpless and feeble children in our asylum department without a largely increased number of paid attendants.

Each ward or family of about twenty children has its separate and distinct playground in the shady grove. All of these playgrounds are equipped with swings, hammocks, tilt boards, sand-gardens, croquet sets, etc. Each group of children spends part of each day in their playground, accompanied by the attendant, who directs and assists in their games and sports.

In the living-room of every family is a liberal supply of bright-colored building blocks, picture books and playthings of every sort. Every little girl has a doll of her own. These toys are always accessible, and the children are encouraged to use them as much as possible. The playthings are provided not as luxuries, but as necessities, if we wish to approximate normal mental development. A recent writer well says: "To acquire alert minds, children must be alert; and the young child can be alert only as his play instinct is aroused. Shut out the play instinct, and you stunt his growth; neglect to draw it out, and you lessen his possibilities for strength."

Every boy or girl of suitable physical health is supposed to own a sled. Our fine hills afford splendid facilities for coasting, which are fully utilized.

At least once a week during the school year some evening entertainment is provided for the children, consisting of concerts, readings, school exhibitions, tableaux, minstrel shows, a masquerade ball, dramatic performances and stereopticon exhibitions. These entertainments are gotten up by the officers and employees, usually assisted by some of the children. The school now owns a fine stereopticon apparatus, and nearly a thousand carefully selected lantern slides. These magic-lantern pictures vividly illustrate the principal physical features of the world and the many phases of human life and its varied interests. The pictures are greatly enjoyed by the children, and give them much real knowledge of the great world outside.

The most effectual means of discipline or correction for misdemeanor or waywardness is to send a child early to bed while his fellows are enjoying one of the entertainments.

Among our resources in the way of recreation is the "Zoo," our collection of domestic animals and other pets, including goats, sheep, a calf, a pig, rabbits, guinea pigs, white mice, squirrels, hens, chickens, ducks, geese, turkeys, pigeons, turtles, frogs and even snakes. This collection is a never-failing source of pleasure and instruction for the children. It really forms a very important part of our school object collection, as the different animals are actually taken into the schoolrooms as living texts for encouraging attention and observation, the exercise of the special senses, and developing the power of speech.

The regular holidays are observed in the most approved and thorough manner. The 4th of July is celebrated with all the noise and pomp of the most ambitious village. In the morning there is a parade of antiques

and horribles, followed by a formal and dignified procession made up of four military companies, the baseball nines and the firemen, headed by the drum corps, all in uniform, who make a tour of the different buildings, where the children, enthusiastically and vociferously greet them with the noise of tin horns, torpedoes and firecrackers. Then all the children, officers and teachers fall in the rear of the procession and march to the grove, where a picnic dinner is served, consisting of sandwiches, cake, ice cream, fruit and lemonade, — all in great abundance. In the afternoon the entire family adjourns to the campus to witness a long programme of athletic sports. This includes a baseball match, tug-of-war contest, running, hurdle and other races, etc.; in fact, the conventional New England 4th of July celebration. The eager contestants in the games and races are the boys and even some of the girls, who have been in training for a long time beforehand. The winners are rewarded with glittering badges, which are carefully preserved and proudly worn for a long time afterwards. In the evening a good display of fireworks ends the festivities of the day.

At Christmas the hall is gaily decorated with evergreens and bunting, and every child receives several presents from the Christmas tree.

Each Sunday services are held in the assembly hall and in the west building, consisting of singing, Bible stories and simple illustrations and practical applications of the fundamental principles of morality and religion. Nearly every child attends these services, and, in addition to the moral instruction, receives valuable lessons in decorum and behavior.

LAWS RELATING TO THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

ACTS OF 1850, CHAPTER 150.

AN ACT TO INCORPORATE THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR IDIOTIC AND FEEBLE-MINDED YOUTH.

Be it enacted, etc., as follows:

SECTION 1. S. G. Howe, Samuel May, Stephen Fairbanks, their associates and successors, are hereby made a corporation, by the name of the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-minded Youth, for the purpose of training and teaching such persons, with all the powers and privileges and subject to all the duties, restrictions and liabilities set forth in the thirty-eighth and forty-fourth chapters of the Revised Statutes.

SECTION 2. Said corporation may hold, for the purpose aforesaid, real estate not exceeding in value one hundred thousand dollars and personal estate the income of which shall not exceed ten thousand dollars. [*Approved April 4, 1850.*]

ACTS OF 1905, CHAPTER 175.

SECTION 1. Annual appropriations, in addition to unexpended receipts, shall be made for the maintenance of each of the state hospitals and insane asylums, the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates, the Massachusetts hospital for epileptics, the Massachusetts state sanatorium, and the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded. All accounts for the maintenance of the above institutions shall be approved by the trustees and filed with the auditor of accounts at the end of each month, and shall be paid out of the treasury of the commonwealth. Full copies of the pay rolls and bills shall be kept at each institution, but the originals shall be deposited with the auditor of accounts as vouchers.

SECTION 2. All money received by said hospitals, asylums and other institutions shall be paid into the treasury of the commonwealth as often as once in each month. The receipts from each institution shall be placed to its credit, and shall be used for its maintenance during the following year.

SECTION 3. The provisions of the two preceding sections shall not

affect the powers of the trustees of said institution under the provisions of section twenty-three of chapter eighty-seven of the Revised Laws, section three of chapter eighty-eight of the Revised Laws, chapter one hundred and fifty of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and fifty, and acts in amendment thereof, nor their right to regulate or control the expenditure of any funds held by them under the provisions of said acts.

SECTION 4. Sections one hundred and twenty-seven, one hundred and twenty-eight and one hundred and twenty-nine of chapter eighty-seven of the Revised Laws are hereby repealed.

SECTION 5. This act shall take effect on the first day of January in the year nineteen hundred and six. [*Approved March 14, 1905.*]

ACTS OF 1908, CHAPTER 629.

After the first day of December in the year nineteen hundred and eight, the commonwealth shall be liable for the board, care and treatment of all persons who are feeble-minded, or epileptic, who may be inmates of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, of the Wrentham state school, of the Massachusetts hospital for epileptics, of the Hospital Cottages for Children, or of any other state institution for the care of such persons, or who may be admitted thereto under the provisions of law, and who would be supported under existing laws at the expense of any city or town within the commonwealth. [*Approved June 12, 1908.*]

ACTS OF 1909, CHAPTER 113.

SECTION 1. The sums hereinafter mentioned are appropriated for the maintenance of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded during the fiscal year ending on the thirtieth day of November, nineteen hundred and nine, to wit:—

From the receipts of said school now in the treasury of the commonwealth, the sum of ninety-six thousand five hundred twenty-seven dollars and seventy-one cents; and from the treasury of the commonwealth from the ordinary revenue, a sum in addition not exceeding one hundred sixty-eight thousand four hundred seventy-two dollars and twenty-nine cents.

For the city of Waltham for the annual assessment due from the commonwealth toward maintaining and operating a system of sewage disposal at the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, the sum of eight hundred twenty dollars and eighty-nine cents, as provided for by section three of chapter eighty-three of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and ninety-three.

SECTION 2. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved February 26, 1909.*]

ACTS OF 1909, CHAPTER 504, SECTIONS 59-65, 82.

SECTION 59. There shall be six trustees on the part of the commonwealth, of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, one of whom shall annually be appointed by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council, for a term of six years.

SECTION 60. The annual appropriation for the support of said school shall be made upon condition that the board of trustees shall be composed of twelve persons, six of whom shall be appointed by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council; and that the said school shall be subject to the same supervision of the state board of insanity as are the state hospitals for the insane. The trustees of said school shall annually prepare and send to the state board of insanity a written or printed report of its proceedings, income and expenditures, properly classified, for the year ending on the thirtieth day of November, stating the amount appropriated by the commonwealth, the amount expended under such appropriation, the whole number and the average number of inmates, the number and salaries of officers and employees, and such other information as the board may require.

SECTION 61. The Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded and the Wrentham state school shall each maintain a school department for the instruction and education of feeble-minded persons who are within the school age or who in the judgment of the trustees thereof are capable of being benefited by school instruction, and a custodial department for the care and custody of feeble-minded persons beyond the school age or not capable of being benefited by school instruction.

SECTION 62. Persons received by the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded and by the Wrentham state school shall from time to time be classified in said departments as the trustees shall see fit, and the trustees may receive and discharge pupils at their discretion, and may at any time discharge any pupil or other inmate and cause him to be removed to his home or to the place of his settlement.

SECTION 63. If upon application in writing, a judge of probate finds that a person is a proper subject for the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded or the Wrentham state school, he may commit him thereto by an order of commitment directed to the trustees thereof, accompanied by the certificate of a physician, qualified as provided in section thirty-two, that such person is a proper subject for said institution.

SECTION 64. The trustees of said institutions may at their discretion receive, maintain and educate in the school department, any feeble-minded person from this commonwealth, gratuitously or otherwise, upon application being made therefor by the parent or guardian of such person, which application shall be accompanied by the certificate of a physician, qualified as provided in section thirty-two, that such

person is deficient in mental ability, and that in the opinion of the physician he is a fit subject for said school. Special pupils may be received from any other state or province at a charge of not less than three hundred dollars a year. The trustees may also at their discretion receive, maintain and educate in the school department other feeble-minded persons, gratuitously or upon such terms as they may determine.

SECTION 65. If an inmate of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded or the Wrentham state school shall have reached the limit of school age or in the judgment of the trustees shall be incapable of being further benefited by school instruction, or if the question of the commitment to or continuance in either of said schools of any inmate, including inmates who may have been transferred from one department of such school to another, under the provisions of section sixty-two, is in the opinion of the trustees and of the state board of insanity a proper subject for judicial inquiry, the probate court for the counties of Middlesex and Norfolk, respectively, upon the petition in writing of said trustees, or of said board or of any member of either body, and after such notice as the court may order, may, in its discretion, order such inmate to be brought before the court, and shall determine whether or not he is a feeble-minded person, and may commit him to such school or either department thereof, or may order him to be discharged therefrom.

SECTION 82. The price for the support of inmates, other than state charges, of the institutions mentioned in section fourteen, and of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, shall be determined by the trustees of the respective institutions. The price for the support of state charges shall be determined by the state board of insanity at a sum not exceeding five dollars per week for each person, and may be recovered by the treasurer and receiver general from such persons if of sufficient ability, or from any person or kindred bound by law to maintain them. The attorney-general shall upon the request of said board bring action therefor in the name of the treasurer and receiver general.

RESOLVES OF 1909, CHAPTER 99.

Resolved, That there be allowed and paid out of the treasury of the commonwealth a sum not exceeding eleven thousand five hundred dollars, to be expended at the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, under the direction of the trustees thereof, for the following purposes: —

For construction of iron stairways and fire escapes at the school in Waltham, a sum not exceeding fifty-five hundred dollars; and for altering, repairing and enlarging buildings and furnishing the same for the accommodation of fifty patients at the Templeton farm colony, a sum not exceeding six thousand dollars. [*Approved May 21, 1909.*]

[Form for commitment of patient in custodial department.]

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts,

To the Honorable the Judges of Probate in and for the County of .

RESPECTFULLY REPRESENTS a resident of
in said county, that he is the ¹father — mother — guardian — or
of residing in in said county,
and that said is a proper subject for a
school for the feeble-minded;

WHEREFORE, he prays that said may be
committed to the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

Dated this . day of , 19 .

To the Honorable the Judges of Probate in and for the County of .

I, the undersigned, hereby certify that I am a graduate of a legally chartered medical school or college; that I have been in the actual practice of medicine for three years since said graduation and next preceding the signing of this certificate; that I am duly registered in accordance with the provisions of chapter 76 of the Revised Laws; and that on the . day of A.D. 19 , I examined with care and diligence residing in , county of , and The Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and find that said is mentally deficient, and in my opinion is a proper subject for the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

M.D.
Dated at this day of , 19 .

ss. 19 .

Then personally appeared and made oath that
the foregoing certificate, by h subscribed, is true.

Before me,

Justice of the Peace.

Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded. The post-office address is Waverley, Mass. Telegrams should be sent to Waverley. Clematis Brook is the nearest railroad station. A public carriage may be found at Waverley Station.

¹ Strike out words not required.

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

WHEREAS, upon the petition of _____ praying for the commitment of _____ to the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, it has been made to appear to me that _____ is a proper subject for said school;

NOW, THEREFORE, you, the trustees of said school, are hereby commanded, in the name of The Commonwealth of Massachusetts, to receive the said _____, and to care for h _____ according to law.

Witness my hand at _____ this _____ day of _____, in the year of our Lord one thousand nine hundred and _____.

Judge of Probate for County of _____.

TERMS OF ADMISSION.

Persons applying for admission of children must fill out and return certain blanks, copies of which will be forwarded to any address on application to the superintendent.

Candidates for admission must be over six years of age. The best age for training and instruction is between eight and twelve.

This institution is not intended for epileptic or insane children, or for those who are incurably hydrocephalic or paralytic. None such will be retained, to the exclusion of more improvable subjects.

Any suitable person may be admitted, on such terms as the trustees may determine, according to the responsibilities and difficulties in each case. Payments are to be made quarterly, in advance, or sufficient surety therefor given. Private pupils will be required to observe strictly all the rules and regulations of the institution.

The children of indigent parents in Massachusetts may secure gratuitous admission in accordance with the law. Indigent pupils from Vermont may secure gratuitous admission by application to the governor of their State.

Children must come to school well provided with plain, strong clothing for summer and winter. The clothing must be renewed by the parents as needed. Children who tear their clothing must be provided with garments made expressly for them, and of such form and texture as may not be easily torn. Only common mending will be done at the expense of the institution. All the articles of clothing must be marked with the FULL NAME of the owner. Sufficient surety will be required for the clothing of the children, and their removal whenever they may be discharged.

Boys should be furnished with two full suits of strong outer clothing, two undershirts, three nightshirts, two pairs of drawers, four pairs of socks, six handkerchiefs, two colored cotton shirts, two collars, two hats or caps, two pairs of shoes and one pair of mittens.

Girls should have three dresses (two wash dresses), two colored cotton skirts, two colored flannel skirts, four colored aprons, two white aprons, two undervests, three pairs of drawers, two underwaists, three night-dresses, four pairs of stockings, six handkerchiefs, two collars, two pairs of strong shoes, one pair of rubbers, one hat, one hood, one shawl or cloak and one pair of mittens.

The post-office address of the school is WAVERLEY.

For further particulars, apply in person or by letter to the superintendent.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.

RULES AND REGULATIONS.

TRUSTEES. — A meeting of the trustees shall be held quarterly.

QUORUM. — The presence of three members shall constitute a quorum.

VISITING COMMITTEE. — The trustees in turn visit the institution, one each week, and meet quarterly at the school.

The trustee making the weekly visit shall examine the state of the institution; the condition, etc., of the pupils, and of all the rooms in the establishment; and receive and examine any report of the superintendent and make a record of his visit and impressions.

He may report on the state and condition of the institution at any quarterly meeting of the trustees.

AUDITOR. — An auditor shall be appointed annually. He shall examine all the accounts of the institution and treasurer. He shall aid the treasurer in the investment of any funds belonging to the institution; and no money shall be paid out by the treasurer without his order.

SUPERINTENDENT. — It shall be the duty of the superintendent to reside at, and give his whole time to the service of the institution.

In addition to his duties under the by-laws of the corporation he shall select and employ all subordinate officers, teachers, assistants and servants of the institution, subject to the approval of the executive committee and shall consult the executive committee before making any material changes in the administration of the institution.

He shall have the general superintendence of the whole institution, and have charge of all the pupils, and direct and control all the persons therein, subject to the regulation of the trustees.

He shall regulate the diet, regimen, exercises and employments, and the whole course of the education and training of the pupils.

He shall, from time to time, give to all persons employed in the institution such instructions as he shall deem best to carry into operation all the rules and regulations of the same; and he shall cause such rules and regulations to be strictly and faithfully executed.

He shall make a record of the name, age and condition, parentage and probable cause of deficiency of each pupil, and of all the circumstances that may illustrate his or her condition or character; and also keep a record, from time to time, of the progress of each one.

He shall purchase fuel, provisions, stores and furniture, and shall be responsible for the safe-keeping and expenditure thereof: *provided,*

however, that if the trustees think it best to appoint a steward, he shall perform these duties with the concurrence of the superintendent.

He shall collect and receive all the moneys due from the pupils, and deposit the same with the treasurer.

He shall keep a separate account with each one of the pupils, or with the parents or guardians of such of the pupils as are not beneficiaries of Massachusetts, charging them with all expenses of board, instruction, etc., and with all the money expended for clothing and other necessities, or proper indulgences.

He shall make quarterly reports to the trustees of the condition of the institution, and make such suggestions as he may think the interest of the institution requires.

He shall prepare for the trustees and the corporation an annual report, in which he will show the history, progress and condition of the institution, and the success of the attempts to educate and improve the feeble-minded youth.

The teachers, assistants and pupils will be under the immediate direction of the superintendent, and no orders shall be given to them except through him.

No officer, assistant or pupil can absent himself from the institution without the permission of the superintendent.

The hours for work, for exercise, for study and for recreation being established by the superintendent, each teacher, assistant and pupil will be expected to conform strictly to them.

MATRON. — The matron, under the direction of the superintendent, shall have charge of the house.

She shall enforce the rules and regulations of the trustees, and see that order and good conduct prevail in every part of the establishment.

If improper conduct is observed in any subordinate or inmate, she shall report the same to the superintendent.

VISITORS. — Persons may visit the institution under such regulations as the trustees and superintendent shall establish.

TOBACCO. — The use of tobacco, either in smoking or otherwise, is prohibited in the institution.

BY-LAWS OF THE CORPORATION AND TRUSTEES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

ARTICLE I. — TITLE.

The corporation shall be composed of the persons named in “An Act to incorporate the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded,” and such persons as may be elected members by ballot at any legal meeting.

ARTICLE II. — MEETINGS.

There shall be an annual meeting of the corporation on the second Thursday of December in every year, at which the following officers shall be chosen by ballot, namely: a president, a vice-president, six trustees, a treasurer, and a secretary, to serve until the next annual meeting, or until others are chosen and qualified in their stead: *provided, however,* that if, from any cause, the officers should not be elected at the annual meeting, they may be elected, or any vacancy filled, at any other meeting, regularly notified for the purpose.

ARTICLE III.

Notice of the annual meeting shall be given by the secretary, by sending a written or printed notice to each member of the corporation.

ARTICLE IV.

The president, or, in his absence, the vice-president, shall preside at all meetings of the corporation; and, in the absence of both, a president shall be chosen for the meeting.

ARTICLE V.

The secretary shall call a special meeting of the corporation on the requisition of the Board of Trustees, or of any ten members of the corporation, notice being given as for the annual meeting.

ARTICLE VI. — TRUSTEES.

The Board shall be composed of six persons chosen according to the second article, and of six persons appointed by the Governor and

Council of the State of Massachusetts, as provided in the resolve passed by the Legislature and approved June 18, 1886.

It shall be the duty of the Board of Trustees to meet once a quarter. Three shall form a quorum for ordinary business, but a majority of the whole shall be required for a quorum, at any meeting, to act upon the transfer of real estate or other property. They shall have power to take any measures which they may deem expedient for encouraging subscriptions, donations and bequests to the corporation; to take charge of all the interests and concerns of the school; to enter into and bind the corporation by such compacts and engagements as they may deem advantageous; to make such rules and regulations for their own government and that of the school, and not inconsistent with these by-laws, as may to them appear reasonable and proper, subject, however, to be altered or annulled by the corporation.

They shall annually appoint a superintendent, who shall nominate for their acceptance all necessary officers, assistants and servants, with such compensation as they may deem proper. They shall cause to be kept a fair record of all their doings, which shall be laid before the corporation at every meeting thereof; and at every annual meeting they shall make a report in writing on the accounts of the treasurer of the corporation and of the treasurer of the institution, and of the general state of the institution, comprising a statement of the number of persons received into and discharged from the same, the condition of the pupils, and an inventory of all the real and personal estate of the corporation.

ARTICLE VII. — SECRETARY.

It shall be the duty of the secretary to notify and attend all meetings of the corporation and the trustees, and to keep a fair record of their doings; and to furnish the treasurer of the corporation and the superintendent of the corporation with a copy of all votes of the corporation or of the trustees respecting the payment of money to be made by them.

ARTICLE VIII. — TREASURER.

It shall be the duty of the treasurer of the corporation to receive and have the custody of all moneys and securities belonging to the corporation, which he shall keep and manage under the direction of the trustees. He shall pay no moneys but by their order, or the order of the committees duly authorized. His books shall be open to the inspection of the trustees. He shall make up his accounts to the thirtieth day of November each year, together with an inventory of all the real and personal estate and of the debts due to and from the corporation, and present the same to the corporation at their annual meeting. He shall give such bonds for the faithful discharge of his duties as the trustees shall, from time to time, require.

ARTICLE IX. — SUPERINTENDENT.

The superintendent, appointed as above, shall act as treasurer of the institution, receiving and disbursing, under the direction of the trustees, all moneys appropriated by the Commonwealth for its maintenance and development, and all moneys accruing from its operation; and shall give such bond for the faithful discharge of his duties as the trustees shall from time to time require, the expense of such bond to be paid from the maintenance funds of the institution.

ARTICLE X. — ALTERATIONS.

These by-laws may be altered at any annual meeting of the corporation, by vote of two-thirds of the members present.

NOTICE.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

The Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded is located at Waltham, near the Clematis Brook station of the Fitchburg Division of the Boston & Maine Railroad, and about one mile from the Waverley stations of the Fitchburg and Massachusetts Central divisions. The railroad fare from Boston to Clematis Brook is fifteen cents each way. The distance from Boston is eight miles.

Electric cars leave the Park Street subway, Boston, for Waverley, every fifteen minutes; five-cent fare. Electric cars leave Waverley station for Waltham every hour, passing the entrance to the school grounds. A public carriage may be found at the Waverley station; fare, twenty-five cents. Clematis Brook is the nearest railroad station, but there is no public carriage at this station.

The post-office address is Waverley, Mass. Telegrams should be sent to Waverley. Express packages should be sent to Waverley. Packages for the children should be addressed to the school at Waverley. Always put the child's name on the outside of the package.

Friends of the children may visit them any Wednesday, Thursday or Saturday afternoon. No visiting on holidays.

TEMPLETON COLONY FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

The Farm Colony of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded is located in the town of Templeton. The colony is about three miles from the Baldwinville station of the Fitchburg division of the Boston & Maine Railroad; it is about two miles from the Templeton station of the Ware River division of the Boston & Albany Railroad.

The cars of the Athol & Gardner electric line go within one-half mile of the colony. The distance from Boston to Baldwinville is seventy-one miles, and the railroad fare is \$1.40 each way. A public carriage may be found at the Baldwinville station.

The post-office address is Baldwinville. The telegraph address is Baldwinville. Express packages should be sent to Baldwinville. Packages for the children should be addressed to the school at Baldwinville, and the child's name should always be put on the outside of the package.

SIXTY-THIRD ANNUAL REPORT
OF
THE TRUSTEES
OF THE
MASSACHUSETTS
SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED
AT WALTHAM,
FOR THE
YEAR ENDING NOVEMBER 30, 1910.



BOSTON:
WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,
18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.
1911.



SIXTY-THIRD ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS:

SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED

AT WALTHAM,

FOR THE

YEAR ENDING NOVEMBER 30, 1910.



BOSTON:

WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,
18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.

1911.

CS

STATE LIBRARY OF MASSACHUSETTS

JAN 31 1919

STATE HOUSE BOSTON

Miss. Officials

APPROVED BY
THE STATE BOARD OF PUBLICATION.

362.3M3

S372

1910

B

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Trustees for 1910-1911,	5
Officers for 1910-1911,	6
Members of the Corporation,	8
Report of the Trustees,	9
Report of the Superintendent,	13
Report of the Treasurer of the Corporation,	22
Report of the Treasurer of the Institution,	24
Valuation,	29
Classification and Methods of Training and Instruction,	30
Laws relating to the School,	36
Forms of Application,	40
Terms of Admission,	43
Rules and Regulations,	44
By-laws of the Corporation and Trustees,	46
Notice,	49



TRUSTEES FOR 1910-1911.

President.

WILLIAM W. SWAN.

Vice-President.

FRANK G. WHEATLEY.

Treasurer.

RICHARD C. HUMPHREYS.

Secretary.

CHARLES E. WARE.

Auditor.

Trustees.

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS, 2d,	.	.	.	.	CONCORD.
FRANCIS J. BARNES,	.	.	.	.	CAMBRIDGE.
LUANN L. BRACKETT,	.	.	.	.	NEWTON HIGHLANDS.
THOMAS W. DAVIS,	.	.	.	.	BELMONT.
FREDERICK P. FISH,	.	.	.	.	BROOKLINE.
FELIX E. GATINEAU,	.	.	.	.	SOUTHBRIDGE.
WILLIAM W. SWAN,	.	.	.	.	BROOKLINE.
CHARLES E. WARE,	.	.	.	.	FITCHBURG.
JOSEPH B. WARNER,	.	.	.	.	BOSTON.
STEPHEN M. WELD,	.	.	.	.	DEDHAM.
FRANK G. WHEATLEY,	.	.	.	.	ABINGTON.
EDMUND M. WHEELWRIGHT,	.	.	.	.	BOSTON.

State Board of Visitors, ex officio.

GOVERNOR, LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR, SECRETARY OF STATE,
PRESIDENT OF THE SENATE, SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE,
CHAPLAINS OF BOTH HOUSES,

AND MEMBERS OF THE GENERAL COURT.

OFFICERS FOR 1910-1911.

Superintendent.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.

Assistant Physicians.

WINFRED O. BROWN, M.D.

ANNA M. WALLACE, M.D.

FREDERIC J. RUSSELL, M.D.

EDITH E. WOODILL, M.D.

Dentist.

ERNEST W. GATES, D.D.S.

Matron.

Miss AUGUSTA DAMRELL.

Teachers.

Miss L. L. MOULTON.

Miss BEATRICE W. BRIDGES.

Miss DOROTHY EARLL.

Miss INEZ LINDSKOG.

Miss LOUISE D. BURLEIGH.

Miss ISABEL I. KILDOO.

Director of Physical Training.

Miss CLARA B. ELLIS.

Sloyd Teacher.

Miss SIGRID WAHLBERG.

Teacher of Domestic Training.

Miss AGNES FOLLENSBY.

Music Teacher.

Miss EDNA GOODEN.

Handwork Teachers.

Miss LUISE NILSSON.

Miss BESSIE CHISHOLM.

Training Teachers.

Miss SARAH L. CRABTREE.

Miss GLADYS GIBSON.

Instructors in Manual and Physical Training.

Mr. WILLIAM McDONALD.

Mr. ALBERT HENRY.

Mr. OSCAR DUNCAN.

Mr. BERNARD McGARVEY.

Mr. HENRY YOUNG.

Mr. ARCHIBALD CROWELL.

Mr. HARRIS DAUPHINEE.

Bookkeeper.

MISS KATHERINE G. SAYWARD.

Assistant Bookkeeper.

MISS JENNIE WHITING.

Stenographers.

MRS. MARY MOLONY.

MISS MARY CASSIDY.

Kitchen Matron.

MISS ADDIE M. WILDER.

Storekeepers.

MRS. LAURIE BENT.

MR. WESLEY JACQUES.

Matrons at Waltham.

FARM HOUSE,	MISS BESSIE HIGGINS.
BOYS' DORMITORY,	MISS JANE SIMPSON.
WEST BUILDING,	MISS MILDRED HELMS.
NORTHWEST BUILDING,	MISS MARGARET MEEHAN.
NORTH-NORTHWEST BUILDING,	MISS ELVA GORDON.
GIRLS' DORMITORY,	MISS MABEL STEWART.
NORTH BUILDING,	MISS JESSIE DOYLE.
EAST BUILDING,	MISS SADIE BROOKS.
BOYS' HOME,	MISS ALICE HUNTER.
GIRLS' HOME,	MISS ELSIE BOYD.

Matrons at Templeton Colony.

MRS. BELLE HEDMAN.

MISS ELIZABETH H. BARNES.

MRS. LAVINIA DONNELL.

MRS. KATHERINE LAUGHTON.

Supervisors at Templeton Colony.

MR. JOHN HEDMAN.

MR. WELLINGTON HANSEL.

MR. JOHN J. DONNELL.

MR. CECIL LAUGHTON.

MEMBERS OF THE CORPORATION.

Charles Francis Adams, 2d, Concord.
Francis J. Barnes, M.D., Cambridge.
Mrs. Isabel Barrows, New York.
Francis Bartlett, Boston.
John L. Bates, Boston.
Mrs. Luann L. Brackett, Newton H'nds.
Charles P. Bowditch, Jamaica Plain.
Miss Ida Bryant, Boston.
Walter Channing, M.D., Brookline.
Eliot C. Clarke, Boston.
Charles R. Codman, Boston.
Franklin L. Codman, Dorchester.
Mrs. Elizabeth E. Coolidge, Boston.
Owen Copp, M.D., Brookline.
Elbridge G. Cutler, M.D., Boston.
Mrs. Alice T. Damrell, Boston.
Mrs. Dorothy Hovey, Dover.
Thomas W. Davis, Belmont.
Francis H. Dewey, Worcester.
William A. Dunn, M.D., Boston.
Rev. C. R. Eliot, Boston.
Edw. W. Emerson, M.D., Concord.
William Endicott, Jr., Boston.
Walter E. Fernald, M.D., Waltham.
Mrs. Emily A. Fifield, Dorchester.
Frederick P. Fish, Brookline.
J. Henry Fletcher, Belmont.
Felix E. Gatineau, Southbridge.
Samuel A. Green, M.D., Boston.
Rev. C. E. Harrington, Holliston.
Charles S. Hamlin, Boston.
Mrs. Huybertie Pruyn Hamlin, Boston.
Augustus Hemenway, Boston.
Mrs. Helen P. Hoar, Concord.
Miss Abby P. Hosmer, Concord.
Clarence B. Humphreys, Boston.
Richard C. Humphreys, Boston.
James L. Little, Brookline.
Thomas L. Livermore, Boston.
Mrs. Margaret C. Loring, Brookline.

Alexander W. Longfellow, Boston.
John Lowell, Boston.
Arthur Lyman, Waltham.
Frederick Goddard May, Boston.
John C. Milne, Fall River.
Mrs. Emily M. Morison, Boston.
Miss Eleanor S. Parker, Brookline.
Herbert Parker, Lancaster.
Mrs. Anna May Peabody, Boston.
Rev. Francis G. Peabody, Cambridge.
Frederick W. Peabody, Boston.
Mrs. Elizabeth B. Perkins, Boston.
William Taggard Piper, Cambridge.
James J. Putnam, M.D., Boston.
Mrs. Laura E. Richards, Gardiner, Me.
Franklin B. Sanborn, Concord.
Charles S. Sargent, Brookline.
Fred'k C. Shattuck, M.D., Boston.
George B. Shattuck, M.D., Boston.
Benj. F. Spinney, Lynn.
Henry R. Stedman, M.D., Brookline.
Mrs. Mabel W. Stedman, Brookline.
Mrs. Elizabeth Stone, Waltham.
Mrs. Helen G. Swan, Brookline.
William W. Swan, Brookline.
Mrs. Annie P. Vinton, Boston.
Gilman Waite, Baldwinville.
Erskine Warden, Waltham.
Charles E. Ware, Fitchburg.
Mrs. Harriet P. Ware, Fitchburg.
Miss Mary Lee Ware, Boston.
Joseph B. Warner, Boston.
George A. Washburn, Taunton.
Stephen M. Weld, Dedham.
Mrs. Kate Gannett Wells, Boston.
F. G. Wheatley, M.D., N. Abington.
Edmund M. Wheelwright, Boston.
Mrs. Edith Prescott Wolcott, Boston.
Henry A. Wood, M.D., Waltham.
Miss Caroline Yale, Northampton.

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

TRUSTEES' REPORT.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED,
WAVERLEY, Dec. 1, 1910.

To the Corporation, His Excellency the Governor, the Legislature and the State Board of Insanity.

The trustees have the honor to present their annual report for the year ending Nov. 30, 1910.

We have now 1,430 feeble-minded inmates, of whom 1,200 are at Waverley and 230 at Templeton. The exact number present, however, on the thirtieth day of November, deducting those absent from the school on a visit home, or for other reasons, was 1,376, of whom 1,150 are at Waverley and 226 at Templeton. For the details of the different classes, admissions, discharges and deaths, we refer you to the superintendent's report, submitted herewith.

The year just concluded has been one of the uneventful years in the history of the school. The record shows no unusual number of admissions, discharges or deaths. The health of the inmates has been good, both at Waverley and at Templeton.

We are receiving many cases which come distinctly for observation; if they are found not to be feeble-minded they are discharged, and if they are insane they are immediately committed to one of the State hospitals. The period of observation varies in length, depending upon the difficulty of the diagnosis.

During the year many patients, away on vacation, have been automatically discharged under the provisions of section 75 of chapter 504 of the Acts of 1909, which provides that "any patient who has not returned to the institution at the expiration of six months shall be deemed to be discharged therefrom."

Through our superintendent, Dr. Fernald, we have co-operated with the officers of the Lancaster State Industrial School in the

examination of defective girls. Dr. Fernald goes to Lancaster and assists the officers of the school in picking out the feeble-minded cases and the insane cases, and they are then transferred directly to Waverley, to Wrentham or to the insane hospitals. A standard has been adopted by the Worcester County judge of probate by which he decides whether to commit to this school or not.

Requests for admission are constantly increasing, and the last quarter showed a greater number, excepting once or twice, than ever before in the history of the school. Many of the cases, as we have said above, are puzzling cases, and require prolonged observation to determine where they belong. The border-line and the criminal imbeciles are still at the front, and they are crowding out the normal feeble-minded. The variety and number of cases in which discharges are requested seem to be on the increase, and many are difficult to decide. We are still face to face with the question of whether it is the duty of this Board to restrain weak girls of immoral tendencies who cannot always qualify as being feeble-minded.

By reference to our last annual report, the sixty-second, it will be noted that we requested appropriations from the Legislature for the purpose of building a much-needed hospital for adult males (\$10,000); for an addition to the south nurses' home, to accommodate 21 nurses (\$15,000); for iron stairways and fire-escapes in the administration building (\$3,000), and \$8,000 to enable us to purchase 80 more cows, to be housed at the colony, where room is ready for them.

Appropriations for these purposes were all refused by the ways and means committee, although the requests, except for the iron stairways, had the approval of the public charities committee and of the State Board of Insanity. These refusals break the heretofore unbroken record of this school in never having asked of the Legislature in vain. The desire to keep down all appropriations for the year was at the bottom of the action of the committee, and some of the other institutions were treated in like manner.

As we were led to believe that there would be no objection to our installing the iron stairways and fire-escapes, with our own labor and out of running expenses, the changes have been begun, thus taking steps to eliminate the last remaining dangerous place in the housing of our inmates and attendants.

Instead of shipping milk from Templeton, we have sent down cows to Waverley, so that now we are getting one-third the milk needed here from our own cows. With the young stock which we have coming on, we can soon double the amount of milk produced.

This change will enable us to save the Commonwealth the large amounts which we have heretofore paid to local producers for our milk supply, and this method of acquiring cows by raising our own stock will do away with the necessity of a special appropriation for this purpose.

In order to care for the increased number of cows at Waverley, our barns must be enlarged, and that we expect to do from time to time.

The year has been a prosperous one at the colony, and although the crops do not all equal the banner crops of last year, yet they have been profuse, and all we can use. Last year we had to sell about 1,600 bushels of potatoes. This year we shall have enough, but no more than we can use ourselves. Sixteen head of cattle have been killed and 125 pigs have produced about 14,000 pounds of pork, for consumption at Waverley and Templeton.

The additions to the farm colony are nearly completed, so that 50 boys more can be sent there in the spring, and 25 to Eliot.

On the whole, we are well satisfied that our request for \$10,000 for an addition to the present hospital was refused, for we find already, as was stated at the time of making our request, that it would have been insufficient for our needs in the immediate future. This year we shall request an entirely new hospital for adult males, and, to comply with the terms of the new law, we have prepared plans, specifications and bids, which must be filed with the request for an appropriation. Plans, etc., for an addition to the south nurses' home are prepared, and will be filed with a request for an appropriation for that purpose, which we shall also renew this year. The nurses are crowded for room, some single rooms being used for sleeping purposes for two nurses, one nurse sleeping in the bed in the daytime and another nurse sleeping in the same bed at night, so that in effect two nurses are occupying a single room.

New requirements are confronting us, and will continue to do so as the years go on. Separate care for the tubercular cases, in conformity with the action now being taken by the State, must

soon be provided. This and the new hospital for adult males will call for additional attendants, for whom provision must be made.

It has been suggested that this institution had reached the limit of its requirements. This is far from the fact. We have a large number of inmates, growing older every year, who will never leave us until they die, — and we shall always have such cases. In course of time homes for aged men and for aged women must be provided. They have never grown old here before. The care of these will necessitate more attendants.

Again, the criminal defectives must be separated and cared for specially, in a building by themselves, and later in a colony expressly designed for and devoted to them.

These are a few indications of what we must expect to be called upon to provide for, if not immediately, in the not far distant future.

Should it appear to any one that we are unmindful of the amount of expenses that we are suggesting, we would refer to the total cost of the entire plant of this school at Waverley and at Templeton, which is \$901,100, or a per capita cost of but \$626, based on a total capacity of 1,440 inmates, which is the present capacity of both places.

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS, 2D.
FRANCIS J. BARNES.
LUANN L. BRACKETT.
THOMAS W. DAVIS.
FREDERICK P. FISH.
FELIX E. GATINEAU.
WILLIAM W. SWAN.
CHARLES E. WARE.
JOSEPH B. WARNER.
FRANK G. WHEATLEY.
EDMUND M. WHEELWRIGHT.
STEPHEN M. WELD.

SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

I hereby submit the following annual report for the year ending Nov. 30, 1910:¹—

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Number present Nov. 30, 1909,	807	576	1,383
Admissions for the year,	136	111	247
School cases,	49	37	86
Custodial cases,	87	74	161
Whole number of cases during the year, . .	943	687	1,630
Discharged during the year,	72	105	177
Died during the year,	10	13	23
Number present Nov. 30, 1910,	861	569	1,430
State patients,	816	540	1,356
Private patients,	27	16	43
New England beneficiaries,	18	13	31
Daily average number of patients,	838	565	1,403
Number Nov. 30, 1910, at school,	631	569	1,200
Number Nov. 30, 1910, at colony,	230	—	230
Applications during the year,	—	—	436

Of the admissions, 64 were young, improvable pupils; 51 males were over fourteen years of age; 62 females were over fourteen years of age; 36 were feeble physically and of the idiotic type;

¹ Absences on visit are not deducted.

3 were excitable idiots; 3 were insane and not feeble-minded; 4 were not feeble-minded; 3 were cases of spastic paralysis; 4 were of the Mongolian type of idiocy; 1 was a case of sporadic cretinism; 4 were hydrocephalic; 1 was totally deaf; 1 was totally blind; 7 were epileptic; 9, arrested for misdemeanors, were placed here by the Boston Juvenile Court for observation and examination as to their mental condition; 8 were directly committed from the Boston Juvenile Court; 9 other cases were received for observation and study; 5 cases were committed from other criminal courts; 19 were transferred from the Industrial School for Girls at Lancaster; 7 were transferred from other State institutions. Some of the cases appear in several of the above groups.

The following table shows the age at admission of the 247 cases admitted during the year:—

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Under 5 years of age,	10	5	15
From 5 to 10 years,	25	15	40
From 10 to 15 years,	57	27	84
From 15 to 20 years,	33	47	80
From 20 to 25 years,	5	8	13
From 25 to 30 years,	3	3	6
From 30 to 35 years,	1	1	2
From 35 to 40 years,	2	5	7
	136	111	247

There were 436 new applications for admission, and of this number only 148 could be admitted. Many of the applications were referred to the new school at Wrentham.

It is rather difficult to convince the friends of applicants of the necessity for delay in the admission of patients. The institution is overcrowded all the time, with every bed filled, and at one time last winter we had 60 patients sleeping on mattresses spread on the floor. As soon as a vacancy occurs another case is promptly

admitted. Admission to the school generally means that the patient remains here as long as he lives, and therefore vacancies do not often occur. The conditions are very different from those obtaining in general hospitals, where patients are discharged after a short residence. The applicants have been especially insistent and impatient since the State assumed the full support of all except the private cases.

Of the 177 cases discharged during the year, 16 were taken home by parents; 43 were discharged while at home on visit; 4 remained at home to work for wages; 4 remained at home to attend public schools; 7 were committed to insane hospitals; 1 was returned to the insane hospital; 2 ran away and were not returned; 9 were discharged as not feeble-minded; 5 were unsuitable; 1 was insane; 16 epileptics were transferred to the Monson State Hospital; 67 were transferred to the Wrentham State School; 2 were taken away by the Vermont authorities.

At the opening of the new buildings at the Wrentham State School, 50 girls were selected for transfer, as a nucleus for the working force in the domestic department. They were chosen from the very best graduates of our school and training departments, and it was planned that the different girls should be skilled in the various forms of housework and manual work. There were girls who could wash, iron, sew, cook, make beds, wait on table, weave, knit, do machine knitting, etc. The places left vacant in our household by the removal of these girls were at once filled by younger girls who had been under training. The withdrawal of so many capable workers at one time made no appreciable difference in our organization.

Ten years ago 10 per cent of the population of the school were epileptics. Since that time several transfers have been made to the State Hospital for Epileptics, and at the present time there are only a few confirmed epileptics remaining here. Cases developing epilepsy during their stay here, or cases of epilepsy admitted, are transferred to the epileptic hospital when they reach the age of ten years.

For another year we have a record of general good health. We have been especially free from infectious and contagious disease. There were 3 cases of scarlet fever and 1 of diphtheria, all mild cases.

There were 23 deaths during the year; 5 were from pulmonary tuberculosis; 5 from organic disease of the brain; 2 from exhaustion of chronic idiocy; 2 from pneumonia; 2 from epilepsy; 2 from valvular heart disease; and 1 each from general tuberculosis, gangrene of the neck, acute meningitis, chronic disease of the stomach; 1 died of pulmonary tuberculosis while at home on a visit.

With a daily average of 1,403 patients, as compared with an average of 1,361 for 1909, there were 11 deaths less. The death-rate of the entire State of Massachusetts for last year was 16.16 per 1,000. The death-rate among our patients last year was 16.39 per 1,000. In other words, the death-rate among our patients, who are proverbially prone to disease and early death, is but slightly in excess of the death-rate of the general population. We have now about 100 patients who are delicate and feeble, and really need and receive infirmary care. A very large number of deaths among this group in any one year would not be surprising.

A dentist has been added to the staff of the school, and his services have added greatly to the comfort and health of the patients.

The necessity for the hospital for adult male cases, noted in the last report, is even more urgent than at that time. We now have about 50 male patients, — feeble, paralyzed or worn out, — who are badly cared for in the wards for able-bodied patients. They need a warmer temperature and more air space, and are uncomfortable and unhappy in the noise and bustle of the active wards. We now have no hospital accommodations whatever for the care of cases of acute illness which occur among our adult male patients. Plans have been prepared for a detached hospital group, providing infirmary and hospital care for these patients. A small separate wing for tubercular patients is provided for.

We have before called attention to the fact that the average age of our patients was increasing, and that we were slowly accumulating a large number of feeble, elderly people. This class is especially liable to tuberculosis, and within a few years we shall need separate detached hospitals, one for each sex, for the treatment of tuberculosis. This provision will be necessary, not only for the protection of the patients from infection, but for the protection of the nurses and attendants. The care of a case of tuber-

culosis with other patients in our crowded wards is not in accord with modern ideas.

The houses for employees are still overcrowded, and we are much in need of the accommodation for 21 female attendants called for in our last report.

The following table shows the ages of the 1,430 inmates at the close of the year ending Nov. 30, 1910: —

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Under 5 years of age,	9	3	12
From 5 to 10 years,	97	45	142
From 10 to 15 years,	234	108	342
From 15 to 20 years,	234	152	386
From 20 to 25 years,	117	109	226
From 25 to 30 years,	80	70	150
From 30 to 35 years,	49	37	86
From 35 to 40 years,	27	26	53
From 40 to 45 years,	9	14	23
From 45 to 50 years,	2	1	3
Over 50 years,	3	4	7
	861	569	1,430

The records of admission show that 62 females over fourteen years of age, and all within the child-bearing period, were admitted during the year. Of this number, 2 had borne two children each, and 12 had borne one child each. It has recently been said —

that practically all (high-grade) indigent feeble-minded women become mothers of illegitimate children, many of them soon after reaching the age of puberty; that most of the children of feeble-minded women are feeble-minded; that the histories of these feeble-minded women and their feeble-minded children are practically the same. Their birth, poverty, helplessness, ruin and bearing of illegitimate, feeble-minded children form parts of an endless chain, a recurring sequence. By means of it the State is continually supplied with degenerate human beings.

There is need of further provision for a very large number of this class. The applications for the admission of females outnumber those for the admission of males 2 to 1.

Increasing attention is being paid to the relation between mental defect, crime and pauperism. We have many applications for the admission of people who have committed some crime or misdemeanor, or who have become troublesome members of the community by reason of their immoral and criminal tendencies. It is recognized that our reformatories and penal institutions contain a class of persons who are defective mentally, and irresponsible. If these defectives are discharged at the expiration of their sentences, they are soon again arrested or become public charges in some way.

The symptoms of mental defect shown in these imbeciles with criminal instincts are merely the usual signs of feeble-mindedness, modified only in degree and not in kind. The mental defect is relatively slight, and the immoral and criminal tendencies are strongly developed, but the mental weakness is the cause of the moral delinquency, and is a permanent condition. These people seem so bright that it is not easy to get physicians to certify them as feeble-minded, or to persuade judges to commit them as feeble-minded. Indeed, they and their friends are unhappy if they are placed with the feeble-minded.

The term feeble-minded is misleading, and does not fully describe and designate this special class. The legal definitions and precedents relating to the ordinary cases of feeble-mindedness are ineffective and inadequate for this purpose. The combination of mental defect and irresponsibility with the criminal propensities of this class would be well expressed by the term "defective delinquent."

There is urgent need of special legal recognition of this type of defective delinquent, and of suitable provision for proper commitment and permanent detention. This form of commitment should be similar to that used for the commitment of the insane, with all the safeguards there found. These defective delinquents should be permanently committed to a special institution, combining the security and discipline of a prison with the education and training of a school for the feeble-minded. Provision for this class should be made so broad as to include cases in the community

or in the courts, cases recognized in the penal institutions, and cases which develop in the institutions for the feeble-minded. The rights of the individual should be safeguarded by repeated expert examination, and by the possibility of discharge under some form of efficient, continued supervision.

At the school we now have at least 28 defective delinquents of this type, 21 of whom were transferred from the Lancaster Industrial School and 7 committed from the community. These cases do not respond to the methods of discipline and control which are effective with the feeble-minded. They are insubordinate and incorrigible, and subject to outbreaks of temper and violence. They often assault their fellow patients and the officers who are in charge of them. They have to be closely guarded to prevent escape. This particular group is made up of desperate, hardened women, who are manifestly out of place in an institution for the care of the feeble-minded.

The current expenditures for the year were \$270,790.91, or \$3.70+ per capita, with a daily average of 1,403 patients, reckoned as in years past.

If the average number of patients is figured on the actual number present in each house each day of the year, the average for the year would be 1,342, and the weekly per capita cost would be \$3.87+.

We have many adult patients at work in the various departments of the school who have received years of careful training in the manual, industrial and domestic departments. The economic results of this training are now shown in the finances of the school. With an increase in the cost of everything we buy and in the wages paid in nearly every department, the weekly per capita cost of the institution has increased only a few cents. This is partly due to the fact that the work of our trained inmates is applied toward their own support.

This year we have shipped thirteen full carloads of farm produce from the Templeton farm colony to the school at Waltham, in addition to the large amount of farm products used for food at the colony. This home-grown farm produce has materially reduced the expenditures for food. These food supplies, produced by the labor of our boys, make it possible for the children at Waverley to have a most nutritious dietary at a reasonable ex-

pense. This year, as usual, a very large amount of fruit has been enjoyed by the children.

The development of the colony estate has continued along the original lines. This year especial attention has been paid to the clearing of rough land and the improvement of the roads over the estate. We are slowly developing a fine herd of high-grade milch cows. We now have at the colony 45 milch cows, 16 three-year olds, 13 two-year olds and 18 yearlings and calves. Eighteen first-class cows, bred at the colony, were sent to Waltham during the year. We also have at the colony 13 yoke of oxen. We find the oxen very effective and economical in the clearing and ploughing of the rough land.

The colony is visited by many institution officials. As a rule, they are impressed by the interest and enthusiasm which the boys show in the working and development of the estate, and by the happiness which is the evident result of their interest and industry. It would be hard to find a more healthy and contented group of people. From our standpoint the life at the colony is the ideal life for the adult able-bodied defective.

A large amount of summer vegetables were raised in our gardens at Waltham. The cultivation and weeding of these gardens and the harvesting of the crops have been almost entirely done by the class of small boys, who have been prepared for this work in the manual department. At Waltham we are now producing about one-third of the milk consumed, mostly from cows shipped from the colony.

We now have such a variety of manual work for both boys and girls that within certain limits they themselves decide what particular form of work they shall take up. All of the children of suitable age receive training daily in the manual department, averaging from two to four hours per day. The pupils do not spend all this time at one industry, but, for instance, a boy may go into the painting class, the shoemaking class and the weaving class for equal periods, if these are the occupations which interest him most, and in which he is most proficient. We do not try to make a pupil expert in one particular trade at an early age, but rather to give him a variety of interests and of training. Everything the children make is of value, and is actually used for the school. None of the products of the manual department are sold. If any article is

produced in larger quantities than we can use, the pupils at work in that department are transferred to some other industry, and the production cut down for the time.

The foundation of our work is the long-continued training and education of the younger pupils, from the habit-training and body training of the little children in the west building to the highest classes in the schoolhouse and manual departments. Applied interest and directed activity is the keynote of all this training. In the daytime no boy or girl is supposed to be idle. He is at work, or at play, or in school every minute of the time. His interests are followed so far as possible. When he has acquired the power to do things, this power is applied in doing something that is worth while, or in making something that is worth making. This policy, carried out until adult life is reached, makes it possible for our boys to do their work at the colony and for the girls to do their work in the sewing room, laundry and other productive departments of the school. This long-continued training is equally beneficial if the patient is taken home when adult life is reached.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.,

Superintendent.

DEC. 1, 1910.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER OF THE CORPORATION.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED IN ACCOUNT WITH
RICHARD C. HUMPHREYS, ITS TREASURER. — YEARLY ACCOUNT,
ENDING NOV. 30, 1910.

Receipts.

Balance on hand Dec. 1, 1909,	\$3,420 27	
Income from funds,	2,141 06	
Dividend in liquidation, Continental National Bank,	12 00	
	<hr/>	\$5,573 33

Expenditures.

Box rent,	\$10 00	
Auditor,	25 00	
Balance board, William Johnson,	14 39	
Printing reports,	51 69	
	<hr/>	\$101 08
Invested in 4 shares, State Street Trust,	840 00	
Balance on hand Nov. 30, 1910,	4,632 25	
	<hr/>	\$5,573 33

Invested funds November 30, 1910.

2 bonds Boston & Maine,	\$2,000 00
3 bonds Boston & Lowell,	3,000 00
1 bond town of Belmont,	1,000 00
5 bonds city of Waltham,	5,000 00
6 bonds Illinois Central,	6,000 00
3 bonds city of Newton,	3,000 00
1 bond town of Stoughton,	1,000 00
5 bonds Nashua Street Railway,	5,000 00
10 bonds Baltimore & Ohio,	10,000 00
	<hr/>
Amount carried forward,	\$36,000 00

<i>Amount brought forward,</i>	\$36,000 00
4 bonds Chicago, Burlington & Quincy (Illinois Division),	4,000 00
4 bonds Union Pacific,	4,000 00
3 bonds Chicago, Burlington & Quincy (general mortgage),	3,000 00
8 shares State Street Trust Company,	1,240 00
50 shares Trimountain Trust,	5,000 00
Cash in Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Company,	4,632 25
	<hr/>
	\$57,872 25

RICHARD C. HUMPHREYS,

Treasurer.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER OF THE INSTITUTION.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

I respectfully submit the following report of the finances of this institution for the fiscal year ending Nov. 30, 1910:—

CASH ACCOUNT.

Balance Dec. 1, 1909,	\$8,882 94
-----------------------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	------------

Receipts.

Institution receipts.

Board of inmates: —

Private,	.	.	.	.	\$15,483 06
Reimbursements,	.	.	.	.	1,021 93
Cities and towns,	.	.	.	.	1,247 51

\$17,752 50

Salaries, wages and labor: —

Wages not called for,	39 80
-----------------------	---	---	---	---	-------

Sales: —

Food,	.	.	.	.	\$52 41
Clothing and materials,	.	.	.	.	396 99
Furnishings,	.	.	.	.	105 72
Heat, light and power,	.	.	.	.	26 29
Repairs and improvements,	.	.	.	.	20 00
Miscellaneous,	.	.	.	.	122 90

724 31

Farm, stable and grounds: —

Cows and calves,	.	.	.	.	\$200 50
Pigs and hogs,	.	.	.	.	100 00
Hides,	.	.	.	.	136 69
Vegetables,	.	.	.	.	1,098 85
Sundries,	.	.	.	.	145 45

1,681 49

Miscellaneous receipts: —

Interest on bank balances,	.	.	.	.	\$227 71
Sundries,	.	.	.	.	43 23

270 94

20,469 04

Amount carried forward,

\$29,351 98

Amount brought forward, \$29,351 98

Receipts from Treasury of Commonwealth.

Maintenance appropriations:—

Balance of 1909,	\$5,129 00	
Advance money (amount on hand November 30),	20,000 00	
Approved schedules of 1910,	\$247,681 65	
Less returned,	7 42	
	<hr/>	247,674 23

272,803 23

Special appropriations,	4,937 76
-----------------------------------	----------

Total,	\$307,092 97
------------------	--------------

Payments.

To treasury of Commonwealth, institution receipts,	\$20,469 04
--	-------------

Maintenance appropriations:—

Balance November schedule, 1909,	14,507 79	
Eleven months' schedules, 1910,	247,674 23	
November advances,	13,853 19	
	<hr/>	\$296,504 25

Special appropriations:—

Approved schedules (\$4,937.76, less advances of November, 1909, \$495.85),	4,441 91
---	----------

Balance, Nov. 30, 1910:—

In bank,	\$5,456 79	
In office,	690 02	
	<hr/>	6,146 81

Total,	\$307,092 97
------------------	--------------

MAINTENANCE.

Appropriation,	\$273,000 00
Expenses (as analyzed below),	270,790 91

Balance reverting to treasury of Commonwealth,	\$2,209 09
--	------------

Analysis of Expenses.

Salaries, wages and labor:—

General administration,	\$22,505 98	
Medical service,	8,696 05	
Ward service (male),	8,919 19	
Ward service (female),	40,992 37	
Repairs and improvements,	12,955 50	
Farm, stable and grounds,	12,524 52	
	<hr/>	\$106,593 61

Food:—

Butter,	\$4,998 41	
Butterine,	3,418 25	
Beans,	1,666 56	

Amounts carried forward,	\$10,083 22	\$106,593 61
------------------------------------	-------------	--------------

<i>Amounts brought forward,</i>		\$10,083 22	\$106,593 61
Food — <i>Con.</i>			
Bread and crackers,		283 89	
Cereals, rice, meal, etc.,		2,774 30	
Cheese,		168 92	
Eggs,		1,923 45	
Flour,		8,893 65	
Fish,		1,936 77	
Fruit (dried and fresh),		1,290 89	
Meats,		15,220 43	
Milk,		13,220 84	
Molasses and syrup,		735 67	
Sugar,		3,960 94	
Tea, coffee, broma and cocoa,		885 02	
Vegetables,		1,070 19	
Sundries,		1,389 70	
			63,837 88
Clothing and materials: —			
Boots, shoes and rubbers,		\$4,037 96	
Clothing,		2,599 93	
Dry goods for clothing and small wares,		7,974 71	
Furnishing goods,		748 30	
Hats and caps,		30 73	
Leather and shoe findings,		981 78	
			16,373 41
Furnishings: —			
Beds, bedding, table linen, etc.,		\$4,981 25	
Brushes, brooms,		521 26	
Carpets, rugs, etc.,		327 91	
Crockery, glassware, cutlery, etc.,		491 76	
Furniture and upholstery,		1,419 58	
Kitchen furnishings,		1,868 28	
Wooden ware, buckets, pails, etc.,		51 18	
Sundries,		20 02	
			9,681 24
Heat, light and power: —			
Coal,		\$13,222 38	
Freight on coal,		1,765 65	
Oil,		449 33	
Sundries,		151 58	
			15,588 94
Repairs and improvements: —			
Brick,		\$433 57	
Cement, lime and plaster,		1,299 47	
Doors, sashes, etc.,		728 30	
Electrical work and supplies,		691 34	
Hardware,		1,796 89	
Lumber,		1,988 88	
Machinery, etc.,		2,379 90	
Paints, oil, glass, etc.,		2,382 33	
Plumbing, steam fitting and supplies,		3,427 04	
Roofing and materials,		1,065 64	
Sundries,		354 43	
			16,547 79
<i>Amount carried forward,</i>			\$228,622 87

Amount brought forward, \$228,622 87

Farm, stable and grounds:—

Blacksmith and supplies,	\$1,018 77
Carriages, wagons, etc., and repairs,	851 16
Fertilizers, vines, seeds, etc.,	4,952 17
Hay, grain, etc.,	10,133 49
Harnesses and repairs,	165 70
Horses,	9 50
Cows,	662 00
Other live stock,	1,550 25
Rent,	58 10
Tools, farm machines, etc.,	2,702 15
Sundries,	832 67

22,935 96

Miscellaneous:—

Books, periodicals, etc.,	\$378 72
Chapel services and entertainments,	1,088 55
Freight, expressage and transportation,	5,961 90
Funeral expenses,	111 50
Gratuities,	60 80
Hose, etc.,	111 96
Ice,	671 22
Medicines and hospital supplies,	1,398 27
Medical attendance, nurses, etc. (extra),	755 94
Manual training supplies,	185 38
Postage,	609 19
Printing and printing supplies,	175 31
Printing annual report,	108 37
Return of runaways,	52 07
Soap and laundry supplies,	2,725 55
Stationery and office supplies,	529 21
School books and school supplies,	703 99
Travel and expenses (officials),	285 48
Telephone and telegraph,	853 75
Tobacco,	8 00
Water,	2,322 00
Sundries,	134 92

19,232 08

Total expenses for maintenance, \$270,790 91

SPECIAL APPROPRIATIONS.

Balance Dec. 1, 1909,	\$4,939 36
Expended during the year (see statement annexed),	\$4,937 76
Reverting to treasury of Commonwealth,	1 60
	4,939 36

RESOURCES AND LIABILITIES.

Resources.

Cash on hand,	\$6,146 81
November cash vouchers (paid from advance money),	13,853 19
Due from treasury of Commonwealth account	
November, 1910, schedule,	3,109 26
	23,109 26

Liabilities.

Schedule of November bills,	\$23,109 26
---------------------------------------	-------------

Special Appropriations.

OBJECT.	Act or Resolve.	Whole Amount.	Expended during Fiscal Year.	Expended to Date.	Balance at End of Year.
Iron stairways, Waltham,	Chapter 99, Acts 1909, .	\$5,500 00	\$1,370 73	\$5,498 40	\$1 60 ¹
Templeton colony,	Chapter 99, Acts 1909, .	6,000 00	3,567 03	6,000 00	—
		\$11,500 00	\$4,937 76	\$11,498 40	\$1 60

¹ Reverting to the Treasury of the Commonwealth.

Respectfully submitted,

WALTER E. FERNALD,
Treasurer.

Examined and found correct as compared with the records in the office of the Auditor of the Commonwealth.

WARREN A. MERRILL,
Assistant Supervisor of Accounts.

VALUATION.

Nov. 30, 1910.

REAL ESTATE.

Land,	\$72,772 00
Buildings,	748,687 57
	<hr/>
	\$821,459 57

PERSONAL ESTATE.

Food,	\$3,344 24
Clothing and clothing material,	4,583 33
Furnishings,	62,988 91
Heat, light and power:—	
Fuel,	11,767 00
All other property,	676 74
Repairs and improvements:—	
Machinery and mechanical fixtures, etc.,	22,098 42
All other property,	4,914 55
Farm, stable and grounds:—	
Live stock on the farm,	12,564 50
Produce of the farm on hand,	11,670 77
Carriages and agricultural implements,	9,947 15
All other property,	899 22
Miscellaneous,	7,920 92
	<hr/>
	\$153,375 75

CLASSIFICATION AND METHOD OF TRAINING AND INSTRUCTION.

The plan of detached and separate departments greatly facilitates the proper classification of our inmates, according to age and mental and physical condition, and helps us to secure to each inmate the consideration of individual wants and needs so hard to get in a large institution, where the inmates are massed in one huge building. As we are now arranged, our inmates are classified as follows: at the girls' dormitory are the girls of school grade; at the boys' dormitory and the boys' home are boys of the school department; at the north building are the adult males of the lower grade, the cases requiring much personal care and attention; at the west building are the young and feeble boys, requiring much hospital care, and the females of the lower grade; at the girls' home, the northwest building, and at the north-northwest building are the adult females who are in good bodily health, many of them graduates of our school department, and all of whom are employed in the various domestic departments of the institution; at the farmhouse and at the east building are the adult males who are regularly employed in the farm work. In the hospital are the feeble children and those acutely ill. Each of these departments has a competent matron, who lives in the building, and devotes her entire time and attention to the supervision of the personal care of the children in that department. Thus we have divided our institution into eleven comparatively small families, each with distinctive and peculiar needs, and all under the same general management. This plan retains all the benefits of a small institution, and secures the manifest advantages of a large one.

We have a larger number of pupils under instruction in the school-rooms than ever before. In trying to secure to each child the greatest improvement possible, we have been compelled to rearrange and modify our school work in some respects. In one way the increased number of pupils has simplified the work, as we are now able to so classify and grade our pupils that class work has very largely taken the place of much of the individual teaching necessary when we had a smaller number. There are distinct advantages to the child in placing him in a group of children with capacities and needs similar to his own. He profits by the mistakes of his fellows, and feels the stimulus of healthy rivalry. The teacher gives each child a larger share of her time, and is able to retain the attention of the whole class. Our school children are separated into eleven well-defined grades, classified much as are the chil-

dren in the lower grades of the common schools. There is a regular progression from the lower to the higher grades, and the pupils are promoted as soon as they are qualified. No pupil is in the schoolroom more than one-half of each day. The rest of the day is devoted to manual or industrial training, physical drill and outdoor recreation, thus securing healthy change and variety.

In deciding upon the school exercises, we bear in mind the natural limitations of our pupils. Lessing well says: "Education can only develop and form, not create. It cannot undertake to form a being into anything other than it was destined to be by the endowments it originally received at the hand of nature." We do not expect to be able to entirely overcome the mental defect of any one of our pupils. It is a question of how much development is possible in each case.

As a class, the feeble-minded have dull perceptions, feeble power of attention, weak will-power, uncertain memory and defective judgment. It is useless to attempt to arouse these dormant faculties by forcing upon them the abstract truths of ready-made knowledge. Our teaching must be direct, simple and practical. The child must be made to do, to see, to touch, to observe, to remember and to think. We utilize to the fullest extent the varied and attractive occupations and busy work which are so important a part of the modern graphic methods of instruction for normal children. Object teaching, in the broadest sense, is a prominent feature. The school now has a good collection of objects, models, charts and other apparatus for the practical illustration and application of the subjects taught in the schools. We have for the use of the teachers a school library containing over one thousand recent and standard works on kindergarten and primary work, object teaching, physical and manual training, and other subjects directly connected with our school work.

Nearly all of our pupils receive daily systematic physical training. As a rule, they come to us with poorly developed bodies. Their muscular activity is especially deficient, as shown by their awkward and uncertain movements. Mental awakening generally follows as a direct result of increased physical development. The military drill is of much benefit to the boys. The system of educational gymnastics, as modified for our use, means the prompt execution of precise and carefully planned movements of the various groups of muscles at the command of the instructor. The pupil must be closely attentive, he must quickly hear and understand, and he must promptly execute the command. It is a mental as well as physical drill.

The mental drill and discipline given these children in our formal school classes would really be of little value if the knowledge gained could not be practically applied in the way of making them happier, more self-reliant, more useful, and more like normal boys and girls in every respect.

It has long been recognized that in institution life, notwithstanding

the many special advantages not to be obtained elsewhere, there is more or less loss of the opportunities for profiting by the teaching of experience, and the far-reaching deductions that even a feeble-minded child makes as a result of rubbing against the very frequent and sharp corners of the outside world.

In a well-regulated institution the child's whole life is carefully supervised; he is told when to get up in the morning, what garments to put on, when to go to meals, what articles of food he shall eat, how much he shall eat, and he is kept from danger of all kinds; his daily duties, conduct and even his pleasures are plainly indicated and prescribed, and finally he is told when to go to bed at night. This guardianship is absolutely necessary, not only for his immediate welfare, but that he may acquire proper habits of life. But we try to accomplish all this in such a way that the child's personality shall be developed and brought out, and not lost sight of and extinguished. We spare no effort to bring into each child's life and experience that knowledge of common events and familiarity with the manners and customs of ordinary life that are just as essential parts of the real education of normal children as the usual instruction received in the schoolroom.

The daily life of our institution is based upon and closely resembles the ordinary daily routine of any other village of thirteen hundred inhabitants. As far as possible we try to illustrate the various phases of life in any other community, with its cares, duties, privileges and responsibilities, its little joys and pleasures.

We try to impress upon each one the reasonable certainty that well-doing brings its reward, and that wrong-doing means an ultimate curtailing of some cherished pleasure or privilege. The love of approbation so universally shown by these children is a prime factor in our scheme of discipline and management. No corporal punishment is administered.

To keep our charges healthy, happy and out of mischief, occupation and recreation, in proper proportion, must be provided for every hour in the day. A busy boy is generally a good boy. Every boy and girl in good bodily health has some regular daily work assigned them, according to their age, size and capacity, and this work is often changed, to make them familiar with different kinds of work. This duty may be very simple, and very likely could be much better performed by some one else, or it may be a half or full day's work in the garden, workshop, kitchen or elsewhere. Sunday, the one day of leisure, is the only day when it is at all difficult to keep our boys and girls happy and out of mischief.

Aside from the immediate disciplinary and educational value of work, the only possible way that a feeble-minded person can be fitted to lead a harmless, happy and contented existence after he has grown to adult life is by acquiring in youth the capacity for some form of useful work.

The boys take great interest in the farm and garden work. They have picked thousands of loads of stone from our fields and carted them off for use in roadmaking. They do all the harrowing and cultivating. They do all of the weeding and nearly all of the hoeing in our large garden. The truck team, collecting and delivering supplies between the different buildings, takes the entire time of two boys. Other boys assist the baker, carpenter and engineer. One class of boys devote all their time to painting, doing as good work as we could hire done. Several boys, proudly uniformed with red caps, serve as errand boys. The shoes of our thirteen hundred inmates are kept in repair entirely by the work of the boys. They do all of the printing of stationery, blanks, circulars, etc., for the school. The boys also do much of the housework in the buildings where they live. The girls are kept just as busy. In the laundry they learn to wash, iron and fold clothes. They do much of the sewing, mending and darning for our large household. Much of the children's clothing is made in our sewing-rooms by our girls. Relays of willing helpers keep our eleven sewing machines busy from morning until night. Every girl at all bright is expected to keep her own clothing in repair. They are taught to wash dishes, make beds, wash windows, polish floors, sweep, dust, etc. In the domestic science room classes of girls receive accurate instruction in ordinary housework. They are taught to wash dishes, to make a fire in the kitchen range, to brush the stove, to wash a potato, to properly boil or bake a potato, to prepare other vegetables, to cook a beefsteak or other meat, to make bread and even cake, to lay a table and to properly serve a meal. Some of the advanced classes will cook an entire dinner; one pupil builds the fire, one makes the soup, another cooks the vegetables, another the meat, dessert, etc.; one lays the table, and finally one waits on the table while the rest of the class sit down and enjoy the meal they have prepared. This class work is directly applied in the domestic economy of the school. The pupils who do the best work in the class room are promoted to apply their acquired skill in the various kitchens and dining rooms, to their very great pride and satisfaction. Some of them have developed a good deal of skill in simple cookery. Nearly all have ceased to regard kitchen work as mere drudgery. The older girls and women are of great assistance in the care of the feeble and helpless children. The instinctive feminine love for children is relatively quite as marked with them as with normal women. A newly admitted child is at once eagerly adopted by some one. The affection and solicitude shown for the comfort and welfare of "my baby" are often quite touching. This responsibility helps wonderfully in keeping this uneasy class happy and contented. Without this cheerfully given service we could not well care for the large number of helpless and feeble children in our asylum department without a largely increased number of paid attendants.

Each ward or family of about twenty children has its separate and distinct playground in the shady grove. All of these playgrounds are equipped with swings, hammocks, tilt boards, sand-gardens, croquet sets, etc. Each group of children spends part of each day in their playground, accompanied by the attendant, who directs and assists in their games and sports.

In the living-room of every family is a liberal supply of bright-colored building blocks, picture books and playthings of every sort. Every little girl has a doll of her own. These toys are always accessible, and the children are encouraged to use them as much as possible. The playthings are provided not as luxuries, but as necessities, if we wish to approximate normal mental development. A recent writer well says: "To acquire alert minds, children must be alert; and the young child can be alert only as his play instinct is aroused. Shut out the play instinct, and you stunt his growth; neglect to draw it out, and you lessen his possibilities for strength."

Every boy or girl of suitable physical health is supposed to own a sled. Our fine hills afford splendid facilities for coasting, which are fully utilized.

At least once a week during the school year some evening entertainment is provided for the children, consisting of concerts, readings, school exhibitions, tableaux, minstrel shows, a masquerade ball, dramatic performances and stereopticon exhibitions. These entertainments are gotten up by the officers and employees, usually assisted by some of the children. The school now owns a fine stereopticon apparatus, and nearly a thousand carefully selected lantern slides. These magic-lantern pictures vividly illustrate the principal physical features of the world and the many phases of human life and its varied interests. The pictures are greatly enjoyed by the children, and give them much real knowledge of the great world outside.

The most effectual means of discipline or correction for misdemeanor or waywardness is to send a child early to bed while his fellows are enjoying one of the entertainments.

Among our resources in the way of recreation is the "Zoo," our collection of domestic animals and other pets, including goats, sheep, a calf, a pig, rabbits, guinea pigs, white mice, squirrels, hens, chickens, ducks, geese, turkeys, pigeons, turtles, frogs and even snakes. This collection is a never-failing source of pleasure and instruction for the children. It really forms a very important part of our school object collection, as the different animals are actually taken into the schoolrooms as living texts for encouraging attention and observation, the exercise of the special senses, and developing the power of speech.

The regular holidays are observed in the most approved and thorough manner. The 4th of July is celebrated with all the noise and pomp of the most ambitious village. In the morning there is a parade of antiques

and horribles, followed by a formal and dignified procession made up of four military companies, the baseball nines and the firemen, headed by the drum corps, all in uniform, who make a tour of the different buildings, where the children enthusiastically and vociferously greet them with the noise of tin horns, torpedoes and firecrackers. Then all the children, officers and teachers fall in the rear of the procession and march to the grove, where a picnic dinner is served, consisting of sandwiches, cake, ice cream, fruit and lemonade, — all in great abundance. In the afternoon the entire family adjourns to the campus to witness a long programme of athletic sports. This includes a baseball match, tug-of-war contest, running, hurdle and other races, etc.; in fact, the conventional New England 4th of July celebration. The eager contestants in the games and races are the boys and even some of the girls, who have been in training for a long time beforehand. The winners are rewarded with glittering badges, which are carefully preserved and proudly worn for a long time afterwards. In the evening a good display of fireworks ends the festivities of the day.

At Christmas the hall is gaily decorated with evergreens and bunting, and every child receives several presents from the Christmas tree.

. Each Sunday services are held in the assembly hall and in the west building, consisting of singing, Bible stories and simple illustrations and practical applications of the fundamental principles of morality and religion. Nearly every child attends these services, and, in addition to the moral instruction, receives valuable lessons in decorum and behavior.

LAWS RELATING TO THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

ACTS OF 1850, CHAPTER 150.

AN ACT TO INCORPORATE THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR IDIOTIC AND FEEBLE-MINDED YOUTH.

Be it enacted, etc., as follows:

SECTION 1. S. G. Howe, Samuel May, Stephen Fairbanks, their associates and successors, are hereby made a corporation, by the name of the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-minded Youth, for the purpose of training and teaching such persons, with all the powers and privileges and subject to all the duties, restrictions and liabilities set forth in the thirty-eighth and forty-fourth chapters of the Revised Statutes.

SECTION 2. Said corporation may hold, for the purpose aforesaid, real estate not exceeding in value one hundred thousand dollars and personal estate the income of which shall not exceed ten thousand dollars. [*Approved April 4, 1850.*]

ACTS OF 1905, CHAPTER 175.

SECTION 1. Annual appropriations, in addition to unexpended receipts, shall be made for the maintenance of each of the state hospitals and insane asylums, the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates, the Massachusetts hospital for epileptics, the Massachusetts state sanatorium, and the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded. All accounts for the maintenance of the above institutions shall be approved by the trustees and filed with the auditor of accounts at the end of each month, and shall be paid out of the treasury of the commonwealth. Full copies of the pay rolls and bills shall be kept at each institution, but the originals shall be deposited with the auditor of accounts as vouchers.

SECTION 2. All money received by said hospitals, asylums and other institutions shall be paid into the treasury of the commonwealth as often as once in each month. The receipts from each institution shall be placed to its credit, and shall be used for its maintenance during the following year.

SECTION 3. The provisions of the two preceding sections shall not

affect the powers of the trustees of said institution under the provisions of section twenty-three of chapter eighty-seven of the Revised Laws, section three of chapter eighty-eight of the Revised Laws, chapter one hundred and fifty of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and fifty, and acts in amendment thereof, nor their right to regulate or control the expenditure of any funds held by them under the provisions of said acts.

SECTION 4. Sections one hundred and twenty-seven, one hundred and twenty-eight and one hundred and twenty-nine of chapter eighty-seven of the Revised Laws are hereby repealed.

SECTION 5. This act shall take effect on the first day of January in the year nineteen hundred and six. [*Approved March 14, 1905.*]

ACTS OF 1908, CHAPTER 629.

After the first day of December in the year nineteen hundred and eight, the commonwealth shall be liable for the board, care and treatment of all persons who are feeble-minded, or epileptic, who may be inmates of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, of the Wrentham state school, of the Massachusetts hospital for epileptics, of the Hospital Cottages for Children, or of any other state institution for the care of such persons, or who may be admitted thereto under the provisions of law, and who would be supported under existing laws at the expense of any city or town within the commonwealth. [*Approved June 12, 1908.*]

ACTS OF 1910, CHAPTER 70.

SECTION 1. The sums hereinafter mentioned are appropriated for the maintenance of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded for the fiscal year ending on the thirtieth day of November, nineteen hundred and ten, to wit:—

From the receipts of said school now in the treasury of the commonwealth, the sum of forty-six thousand six hundred seventeen dollars and eighty-six cents; and from the treasury of the commonwealth from the ordinary revenue, a sum not exceeding two hundred twenty-seven thousand three hundred eighty-two dollars and fourteen cents.

For the city of Waltham for the annual assessment due from the commonwealth toward maintaining and operating a system of sewage disposal at the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, the sum of eight hundred twenty dollars and eighty-nine cents, as provided for by section three of chapter eighty-three of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and ninety-three.

SECTION 2. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved February 11, 1910.*]

ACTS OF 1909, CHAPTER 504, SECTIONS 59-65, 82.

SECTION 59. There shall be six trustees on the part of the commonwealth, of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, one of whom shall annually be appointed by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council, for a term of six years.

SECTION 60. The annual appropriation for the support of said school shall be made upon condition that the board of trustees shall be composed of twelve persons, six of whom shall be appointed by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council; and that the said school shall be subject to the same supervision of the state board of insanity as are the state hospitals for the insane. The trustees of said school shall annually prepare and send to the state board of insanity a written or printed report of its proceedings, income and expenditures, properly classified, for the year ending on the thirtieth day of November, stating the amount appropriated by the commonwealth, the amount expended under such appropriation, the whole number and the average number of inmates, the number and salaries of officers and employees, and such other information as the board may require.

SECTION 61. The Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded and the Wrentham state school shall each maintain a school department for the instruction and education of feeble-minded persons who are within the school age or who in the judgment of the trustees thereof are capable of being benefited by school instruction, and a custodial department for the care and custody of feeble-minded persons beyond the school age or not capable of being benefited by school instruction.

SECTION 62. Persons received by the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded and by the Wrentham state school shall from time to time be classified in said departments as the trustees shall see fit, and the trustees may receive and discharge pupils at their discretion, and may at any time discharge any pupil or other inmate and cause him to be removed to his home or to the place of his settlement.

SECTION 63. If upon application in writing, a judge of probate finds that a person is a proper subject for the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded or the Wrentham state school, he may commit him thereto by an order of commitment directed to the trustees thereof, accompanied by the certificate of a physician, qualified as provided in section thirty-two, that such person is a proper subject for said institution.

SECTION 64. The trustees of said institutions may at their discretion receive, maintain and educate in the school department, any feeble-minded person from this commonwealth, gratuitously or otherwise, upon application being made therefor by the parent or guardian of such person, which application shall be accompanied by the certificate of a physician, qualified as provided in section thirty-two, that such

person is deficient in mental ability, and that in the opinion of the physician he is a fit subject for said school. Special pupils may be received from any other state or province at a charge of not less than three hundred dollars a year. The trustees may also at their discretion receive, maintain and educate in the school department other feeble-minded persons, gratuitously or upon such terms as they may determine.

SECTION 65. If an inmate of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded or the Wrentham state school shall have reached the limit of school age or in the judgment of the trustees shall be incapable of being further benefited by school instruction, or if the question of the commitment to or continuance in either of said schools of any inmate, including inmates who may have been transferred from one department of such school to another, under the provisions of section sixty-two, is in the opinion of the trustees and of the state board of insanity a proper subject for judicial inquiry, the probate court for the counties of Middlesex and Norfolk, respectively, upon the petition in writing of said trustees, or of said board or of any member of either body, and after such notice as the court may order, may, in its discretion, order such inmate to be brought before the court, and shall determine whether or not he is a feeble-minded person, and may commit him to such school or either department thereof, or may order him to be discharged therefrom.

SECTION 82. The price for the support of inmates, other than state charges, of the institutions mentioned in section fourteen, and of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, shall be determined by the trustees of the respective institutions. The price for the support of state charges shall be determined by the state board of insanity at a sum not exceeding five dollars per week for each person, and may be recovered by the treasurer and receiver general from such persons if of sufficient ability, or from any person or kindred bound by law to maintain them. The attorney-general shall upon the request of said board bring action therefor in the name of the treasurer and receiver general.

FORMS OF APPLICATION.

[Form of application for admission of pupil in school department.]

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

RESPECTFULLY REPRESENTS of that he is
the 'father — mother — guardian — or of of ,
county of and The Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and
that said is deficient in mental ability, and is
a proper subject for a school for the feeble-minded;

WHEREFORE, he requests the trustees of said school to admit the said _____ as a pupil in the school department of said school, in accordance with section 64, chapter 504, Acts of 1909.

Dated this _____ day of _____, 19____.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

I, the undersigned, hereby certify that I am a graduate of a legally chartered medical school or college; that I have been in the actual practice of medicine for three years since said graduation and next preceding the signing of this certificate; that I am duly registered in accordance with the provisions of chapter 76 of the Revised Laws; and that I have examined with care and diligence of _____, county of _____, and The Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and find that said _____ is mentally deficient, and in my opinion is a proper subject for the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

M.D.

Dated at this day of 19 .

¹ Strike out words not required.

[Form for commitment of patient in custodial department.]

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

To the Honorable the Judges of Probate in and for the County of .

RESPECTFULLY REPRESENTS a resident of
in said county, that he is the ¹father — mother — guardian — or
of residing in in said county,
and that said is a proper subject for a
school for the feeble-minded;

WHEREFORE, he prays that said may be
committed to the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

Dated this day of , 19 .

To the Honorable the Judges of Probate in and for the County of .

I, the undersigned, hereby certify that I am a graduate of a legally chartered medical school or college; that I have been in the actual practice of medicine for three years since said graduation and next preceding the signing of this certificate; that I am duly registered in accordance with the provisions of chapter 76 of the Revised Laws; and that on the day of A.D. 19 , I examined with care and diligence residing in , county of , and The Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and find that said is mentally deficient, and in my opinion is a proper subject for the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

Dated at this day of M.D. , 19 .

ss. 19 .

Then personally appeared and made oath that the foregoing certificate, by h subscribed, is true.

Before me,

Justice of the Peace.

Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded. The post-office address is Waverley, Mass. Telegrams should be sent to Waverley. Clematis Brook is the nearest railroad station. A public carriage may be found at Waverley Station.

¹ Strike out words not required.

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

WHEREAS, upon the petition of _____ praying for the commitment of _____ to the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, it has been made to appear to me that _____ is a proper subject for said school;

Now, THEREFORE, you, the trustees of said school, are hereby commanded, in the name of The Commonwealth of Massachusetts, to receive the said _____, and to care for h _____ according to law.

Witness my hand at this day of , in the year
of our Lord one thousand nine hundred and .

Judge of Probate for County of .

TERMS OF ADMISSION.

Persons applying for admission of children must fill out and return certain blanks, copies of which will be forwarded to any address on application to the superintendent.

Candidates for admission must be over six years of age. The best age for training and instruction is between eight and twelve.

This institution is not intended for epileptic or insane children. None such will be retained, to the exclusion of more improvable subjects.

Any suitable person may be admitted, on such terms as the trustees may determine, according to the responsibilities and difficulties in each case. Payments are to be made quarterly, in advance, or sufficient surety therefor given. Private pupils will be required to observe strictly all the rules and regulations of the institution.

The children of indigent parents in Massachusetts may secure gratuitous admission in accordance with the law. Indigent pupils from Vermont may secure gratuitous admission by application to the governor of their State.

Children must come to school well provided with plain, strong clothing for summer and winter. The clothing must be renewed by the parents as needed. Children who tear their clothing must be provided with garments made expressly for them, and of such form and texture as may not be easily torn. Only common mending will be done at the expense of the institution. All the articles of clothing must be marked with the FULL NAME of the owner. Sufficient surety will be required for the clothing of the children, and their removal whenever they may be discharged.

Boys should be furnished with two full suits of strong outer clothing, two undershirts, three nightshirts, two pairs of drawers, four pairs of socks, six handkerchiefs, two colored cotton shirts, two collars, two hats or caps, two pairs of shoes and one pair of mittens.

Girls should have three dresses (two wash dresses), two colored cotton skirts, two colored flannel skirts, four colored aprons, two white aprons, two undervests, three pairs of drawers, two underwaists, three night-dresses, four pairs of stockings, six handkerchiefs, two collars, two pairs of strong shoes, one pair of rubbers, one hat, one hood, one shawl or cloak and one pair of mittens.

The post-office address of the school is WAVERLEY.

For further particulars, apply in person or by letter to the superintendent.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.

RULES AND REGULATIONS.

TRUSTEES. — A meeting of the trustees shall be held quarterly.

QUORUM. — The presence of three members shall constitute a quorum.

VISITING COMMITTEE. — The trustees in turn visit the institution, one each week, and meet quarterly at the school.

The trustee making the weekly visit shall examine the state of the institution; the condition, etc., of the pupils, and of all the rooms in the establishment; and receive and examine any report of the superintendent and make a record of his visit and impressions.

He may report on the state and condition of the institution at any quarterly meeting of the trustees.

AUDITOR. — An auditor shall be appointed annually. He shall examine all the accounts of the institution and treasurer. He shall aid the treasurer in the investment of any funds belonging to the institution; and no money shall be paid out by the treasurer without his order.

SUPERINTENDENT. — It shall be the duty of the superintendent to reside at, and give his whole time to the service of the institution.

In addition to his duties under the by-laws of the corporation he shall select and employ all subordinate officers, teachers, assistants and servants of the institution, subject to the approval of the executive committee and shall consult the executive committee before making any material changes in the administration of the institution.

He shall have the general superintendence of the whole institution, and have charge of all the pupils, and direct and control all the persons therein, subject to the regulation of the trustees.

He shall regulate the diet, regimen, exercises and employments, and the whole course of the education and training of the pupils.

He shall, from time to time, give to all persons employed in the institution such instructions as he shall deem best to carry into operation all the rules and regulations of the same; and he shall cause such rules and regulations to be strictly and faithfully executed.

He shall make a record of the name, age and condition, parentage and probable cause of deficiency of each pupil, and of all the circumstances that may illustrate his or her condition or character; and also keep a record, from time to time, of the progress of each one.

He shall purchase fuel, provisions, stores and furniture, and shall be responsible for the safe-keeping and expenditure thereof: *provided*,

however, that if the trustees think it best to appoint a steward, he shall perform these duties with the concurrence of the superintendent.

He shall collect and receive all the moneys due from the pupils, and deposit the same with the treasurer.

He shall keep a separate account with each one of the pupils, or with the parents or guardians of such of the pupils as are not beneficiaries of Massachusetts, charging them with all expenses of board, instruction, etc., and with all the money expended for clothing and other necessities, or proper indulgences.

He shall make quarterly reports to the trustees of the condition of the institution, and make such suggestions as he may think the interest of the institution requires.

He shall prepare for the trustees and the corporation an annual report, in which he will show the history, progress and condition of the institution, and the success of the attempts to educate and improve the feeble-minded youth.

The teachers, assistants and pupils will be under the immediate direction of the superintendent, and no orders shall be given to them except through him.

No officer, assistant or pupil can absent himself from the institution without the permission of the superintendent.

The hours for work, for exercise, for study and for recreation being established by the superintendent, each teacher, assistant and pupil will be expected to conform strictly to them.

MATRON.—The matron, under the direction of the superintendent, shall have charge of the house.

She shall enforce the rules and regulations of the trustees, and see that order and good conduct prevail in every part of the establishment.

If improper conduct is observed in any subordinate or inmate, she shall report the same to the superintendent.

VISITORS.—Persons may visit the institution under such regulations as the trustees and superintendent shall establish.

TOBACCO.—The use of tobacco, either in smoking or otherwise, is prohibited in the institution.

BY-LAWS OF THE CORPORATION AND TRUSTEES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

ARTICLE I. — TITLE.

The corporation shall be composed of the persons named in "An Act to incorporate the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded," and such persons as may be elected members by ballot at any legal meeting.

ARTICLE II. — MEETINGS.

There shall be an annual meeting of the corporation on the second Thursday of December in every year, at which the following officers shall be chosen by ballot, namely: a president, a vice-president, six trustees, a treasurer, and a secretary, to serve until the next annual meeting, or until others are chosen and qualified in their stead: *provided, however,* that if, from any cause, the officers should not be elected at the annual meeting, they may be elected, or any vacancy filled, at any other meeting, regularly notified for the purpose.

ARTICLE III.

Notice of the annual meeting shall be given by the secretary, by sending a written or printed notice to each member of the corporation.

ARTICLE IV.

The president, or, in his absence, the vice-president, shall preside at all meetings of the corporation; and, in the absence of both, a president shall be chosen for the meeting.

ARTICLE V.

The secretary shall call a special meeting of the corporation on the requisition of the Board of Trustees, or of any ten members of the corporation, notice being given as for the annual meeting.

ARTICLE VI. — TRUSTEES.

The Board shall be composed of six persons chosen according to the second article, and of six persons appointed by the Governor and

Council of the State of Massachusetts, as provided in the resolve passed by the Legislature and approved June 18, 1886.

It shall be the duty of the Board of Trustees to meet once a quarter. Three shall form a quorum for ordinary business, but a majority of the whole shall be required for a quorum, at any meeting, to act upon the transfer of real estate or other property. They shall have power to take any measures which they may deem expedient for encouraging subscriptions, donations and bequests to the corporation; to take charge of all the interests and concerns of the school; to enter into and bind the corporation by such compacts and engagements as they may deem advantageous; to make such rules and regulations for their own government and that of the school, and not inconsistent with these by-laws, as may to them appear reasonable and proper, subject, however, to be altered or annulled by the corporation.

They shall annually appoint a superintendent, who shall nominate for their acceptance all necessary officers, assistants and servants, with such compensation as they may deem proper. They shall cause to be kept a fair record of all their doings, which shall be laid before the corporation at every meeting thereof; and at every annual meeting they shall make a report in writing on the accounts of the treasurer of the corporation and of the treasurer of the institution, and of the general state of the institution, comprising a statement of the number of persons received into and discharged from the same, the condition of the pupils, and an inventory of all the real and personal estate of the corporation.

ARTICLE VII. — SECRETARY.

It shall be the duty of the secretary to notify and attend all meetings of the corporation and the trustees, and to keep a fair record of their doings; and to furnish the treasurer of the corporation and the superintendent of the corporation with a copy of all votes of the corporation or of the trustees respecting the payment of money to be made by them.

ARTICLE VIII. — TREASURER.

It shall be the duty of the treasurer of the corporation to receive and have the custody of all moneys and securities belonging to the corporation, which he shall keep and manage under the direction of the trustees. He shall pay no moneys but by their order, or the order of the committees duly authorized. His books shall be open to the inspection of the trustees. He shall make up his accounts to the thirtieth day of November each year, together with an inventory of all the real and personal estate and of the debts due to and from the corporation, and present the same to the corporation at their annual meeting. He shall give such bonds for the faithful discharge of his duties as the trustees shall, from time to time, require.

ARTICLE IX. — SUPERINTENDENT.

The superintendent, appointed as above, shall act as treasurer of the institution, receiving and disbursing, under the direction of the trustees, all moneys appropriated by the Commonwealth for its maintenance and development, and all moneys accruing from its operation; and shall give such bond for the faithful discharge of his duties as the trustees shall from time to time require, the expense of such bond to be paid from the maintenance funds of the institution.

ARTICLE X. — ALTERATIONS.

These by-laws may be altered at any annual meeting of the corporation, by vote of two-thirds of the members present.

NOTICE.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

The Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded is located at Waltham, near the Clematis Brook station of the Fitchburg Division of the Boston & Maine Railroad, and about one mile from the Waverley stations of the Fitchburg and Massachusetts Central divisions. The railroad fare from Boston to Clematis Brook is fifteen cents each way. The distance from Boston is eight miles.

Electric cars leave the Park Street subway, Boston, for Waverley, every fifteen minutes; five-cent fare. Electric cars leave Waverley station for Waltham every hour, passing the entrance to the school grounds. A public carriage may be found at the Waverley station; fare, twenty-five cents. Clematis Brook is the nearest railroad station, but there is no public carriage at this station.

The post-office address is Waverley, Mass. Telegrams should be sent to Waverley. Express packages should be sent to Waverley. Packages for the children should be addressed to the school at Waverley. Always put the child's name on the outside of the package.

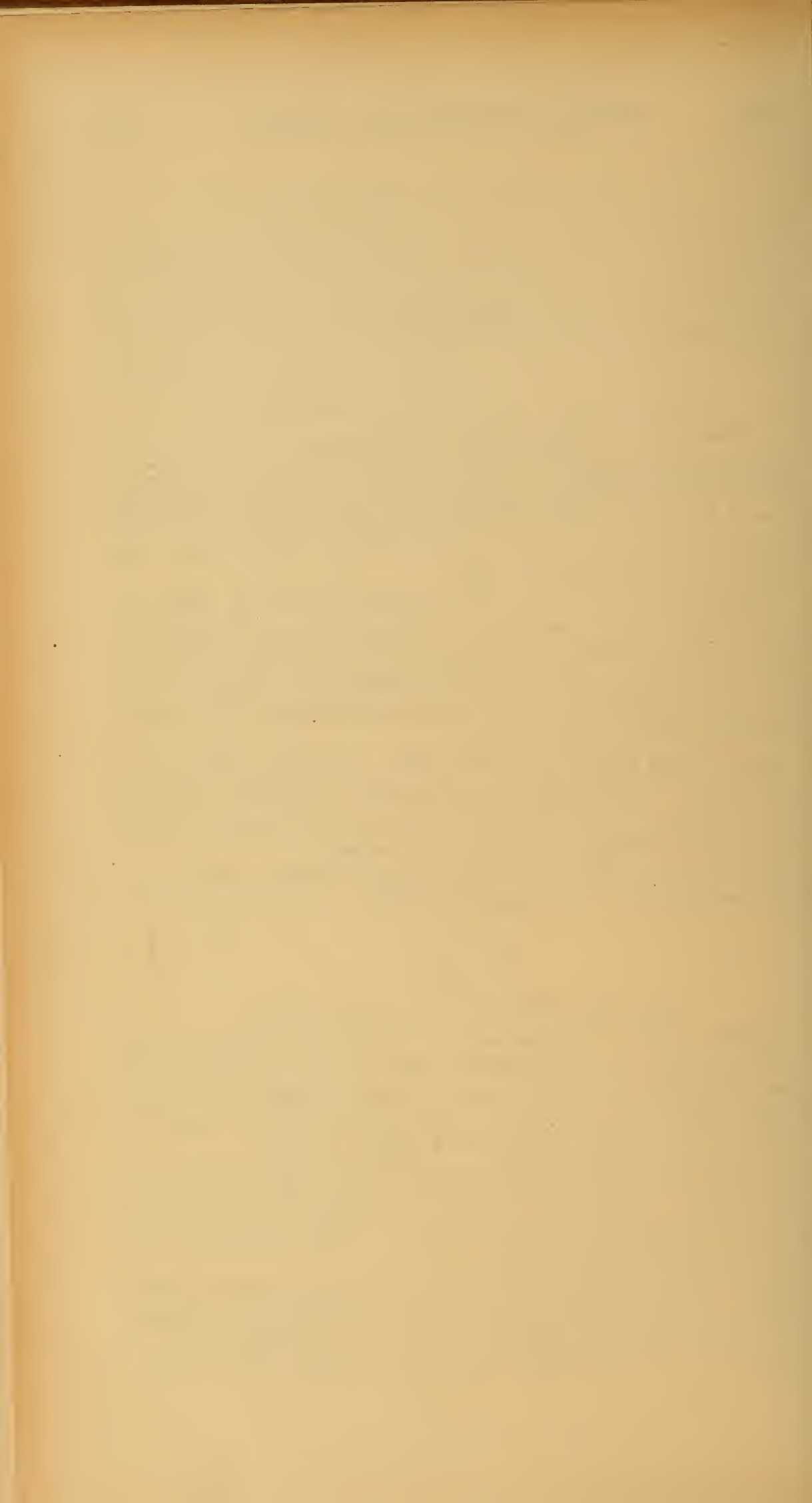
Friends of the children may visit them any Wednesday, Thursday or Saturday afternoon. No visiting on holidays.

TEMPLETON COLONY FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

The Farm Colony of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded is located in the town of Templeton. The colony is about three miles from the Baldwinville station of the Fitchburg division of the Boston & Maine Railroad; it is about two miles from the Templeton station of the Ware River division of the Boston & Albany Railroad.

The cars of the Athol & Gardner electric line go within one-half mile of the colony. The distance from Boston to Baldwinville is seventy-one miles, and the railroad fare is \$1.71 each way. A public carriage may be found at the Baldwinville station.

The post-office address is Baldwinville. The telegraph address is Baldwinville. Express packages should be sent to Baldwinville. Packages for the children should be addressed to the school at Baldwinville, and the child's name should always be put on the outside of the package.



SIXTY-FOURTH ANNUAL REPORT
OF
THE TRUSTEES
OF THE
MASSACHUSETTS
SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED
AT WALTHAM,
FOR THE
YEAR ENDING NOVEMBER 30, 1911.



BOSTON:
WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,
18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.
1912.

SIXTY-FOURTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS;

SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED

AT WALTHAM,

FOR THE

YEAR ENDING NOVEMBER 30, 1911.



BOSTON:

WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,

18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.

1912.

5

STATE LIBRARY OF MASSACHUSETTS

JAN 31 1919

STATE HOUSE BOSTON

Mass. Officials

APPROVED BY

THE STATE BOARD OF PUBLICATION.

MASS. STATE LIBRARY
TO
ATTENDING CLERK

362.3M3
S37r
1911
B

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Trustees for 1911-1912,	5
Officers for 1911-1912,	6
Members of the Corporation,	8
Report of the Trustees,	9
Report of the Superintendent,	14
Report of the Treasurer of the Corporation,	21
Report of the Treasurer of the Institution,	23
Valuation,	28
Classification and Methods of Training and Instruction,	29
Laws relating to the School,	35
Forms of Application,	39
Terms of Admission,	42
Rules and Regulations,	43
By-laws of the Corporation and Trustees,	45
Notice,	48



TRUSTEES FOR 1911-1912.

President.

FRANK G. WHEATLEY.

Vice-President.

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS, 2d.

Treasurer.

RICHARD C. HUMPHREYS.

Secretary.

CHARLES E. WARE.

Auditor.

Trustees.

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS, 2d,	.	.	.	.	CONCORD.
FRANCIS J. BARNES,	.	.	.	.	CAMBRIDGE.
LUANN L. BRACKETT,	.	.	.	.	NEWTON HIGHLANDS.
THOMAS W. DAVIS,	.	.	.	.	BELMONT.
FREDERICK P. FISH,	.	.	.	.	BROOKLINE.
FELIX E. GATINEAU,	.	.	.	.	SOUTHBRIDGE.
CHARLES E. WARE,	.	.	.	.	FITCHBURG.
JOSEPH B. WARNER,	.	.	.	.	BOSTON.
STEPHEN M. WELD,	.	.	.	.	DEDHAM.
FRANK G. WHEATLEY,	.	.	.	.	ABINGTON.
EDMUND M. WHEELWRIGHT,	.	.	.	.	BOSTON.

State Board of Visitors, ex officio.

GOVERNOR, LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR, SECRETARY OF STATE,
PRESIDENT OF THE SENATE, SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE,
CHAPLAINS OF BOTH HOUSES.

AND MEMBERS OF THE GENERAL COURT.

OFFICERS FOR 1911-1912.

Superintendent.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.

Assistant Physician.

FREDERIC J. RUSSELL, M.D.
JONATHAN H. RANNEY, M.D.
HERBERT LAWRENCE, M.D.

ANNA M. WALLACE, M.D.
EDITH E. WOODILL, M.D.

Dentist.

ERNEST W. GATES, D.D.S.

Matron.

MISS AUGUSTA DAMRELL.

Teachers.

MISS L. L. MOULTON.
MISS DOROTHY EARLL.
MISS BEATRICE W. BRIDGES.

MISS INEZ LINDSKOG.
MISS ISABEL I. KILDOO.

Director of Physical Training.

MISS CLARA B. ELLIS.

Sloyd Teacher.

MISS SIGRID WAHLBERG.

Teacher of Domestic Training.

MISS AGNES FOLLENSBY.

Music Teacher.

MISS EDNA GOODEN.

Handwork Teachers.

MISS LUISE NILSSON.

MISS BESSIE CHISHOLM.

Training Teachers.

MISS SARAH L. CRABTREE.

MISS GLADYS GIBSON.

Instructors in Manual and Physical Training.

MR. OSCAR DUNCAN.
MR. WILLIAM McDONALD.
MR. HENRY YOUNG.
MR. HARRIS DAUPHINEE.

MR. ALBERT HENRY.
MR. BERNARD McGARVEY.
MR. ARCHIBALD CROWELL.

Bookkeeper.

MISS ADA MAUDE OTIS.

Assistant Bookkeeper.

MISS JENNIE WHITING.

Stenographers.

MRS. MARY MOLONY.

MISS MARY C. CASSIDY.

Kitchen Matron.

MISS ADDIE M. WILDER.

Storekeepers.

MRS. LAURIE BENT.

MR. WESLEY JACQUES.

Matrons at Waltham.

FARM HOUSE,	MISS SARAH McDOUGALL.
BOYS' DORMITORY,	MISS JANE SIMPSON.
WEST BUILDING,	MISS MILDRED HELMS.
NORTHWEST BUILDING,	MISS MARGARET MEEHAN.
NORTH-NORTHWEST BUILDING,	MISS ELVA GORDON.
GIRLS' DORMITORY,	MISS SARAH LAVERS.
NORTH BUILDING,	MISS JESSIE DOYLE.
EAST BUILDING,	MISS LILIAN McPHEE.
BOYS' HOME,	MISS ALICE HUNTER.
GIRLS' HOME,	MISS ELSIE BOYD.

Matrons at Templeton Colony.

MRS. CATHERINE HOPE.
MRS. LAVINIA DONNELL.

MISS ELIZABETH H. BARNES.
MRS. KATHERINE LAUGHTON.

Supervisors at Templeton Colony.

MR. JOHN J. DONNELL.
MR. ROBERT BROWNELL.

MR. WELLINGTON HANSEL.
MR. CECIL LAUGHTON.

MEMBERS OF THE CORPORATION.

Charles Francis Adams, 2d, Concord.	Alexander W. Longfellow, Boston.
Francis J. Barnes, M.D., Cambridge.	John Lowell, Boston.
Mrs. Isabel Barrows, New York.	Arthur Lyman, Waltham.
Francis Bartlett, Boston.	Frederick Goddard May, Boston.
John L. Bates, Boston.	John C. Milne, Fall River.
Mrs. Luann L. Brackett, Newton H'nds.	Mrs. Emily M. Morison, Boston.
Charles P. Bowditch, Jamaica Plain.	Gilman Osgood, M.D., Rockland.
Miss Ida Bryant, Boston.	Mrs. Mabel Osgood, Rockland.
Walter Channing, M.D., Brookline.	Miss Eleanor S. Parker, Brookline.
Eliot C. Clarke, Boston.	Herbert Parker, Lancaster.
Charles R. Codman, Boston.	Mrs. Anna May Peabody, Boston.
Franklin L. Codman, Dorchester.	Rev. Francis G. Peabody, Cambridge.
Mrs. Elizabeth E. Coolidge, Boston.	Frederick W. Peabody, Boston.
Owen Copp, M.D., Brookline.	Mrs. Elizabeth B. Perkins, Boston.
Elbridge G. Cutler, M.D., Boston.	James J. Putnam, M.D., Boston.
Mrs. Alice T. Damrell, Boston.	Mrs. Laura E. Richards, Gardiner, Me.
Mrs. Dorothy Hovey, Dover.	Franklin B. Sanborn, Concord.
Thomas W. Davis, Belmont.	Charles S. Sargent, Brookline.
Francis H. Dewey, Worcester.	Fred'k C. Shattuck, M.D., Boston.
William A. Dunn, M.D., Boston.	George B. Shattuck, M.D., Boston.
Rev. C. R. Eliot, Boston.	Benj. F. Spinney, Lynn.
Edw. W. Emerson, M.D., Concord.	Henry R. Stedman, M.D., Brookline.
William Endicott, Jr., Boston.	Mrs. Mabel W. Stedman, Brookline.
Walter E. Fernald, M.D., Waltham.	Mrs. Elizabeth Stone, Waltham.
Mrs. Emily A. Fifield, Dorchester.	Mrs. Helen G. Swan, Brookline.
Frederick P. Fish, Brookline.	Mrs. Annie P. Vinton, Boston.
J. Henry Fletcher, Belmont.	Gilman Waite, Baldwinville.
Felix E. Gatineau, Southbridge.	Charles E. Ware, Fitchburg.
Samuel A. Green, M.D., Boston.	Mrs. Harriet P. Ware, Fitchburg.
Rev. C. E. Harrington, Holliston.	Miss Mary Lee Ware, Boston.
Charles S. Hamlin, Boston.	Joseph B. Warner, Boston.
Mrs. Huybertie Pruyn Hamlin, Boston.	George A. Washburn, Taunton.
Augustus Hemenway, Boston.	Stephen M. Weld, Dedham.
Mrs. Helen P. Hoar, Concord.	Mrs. Kate Gannett Wells, Boston.
Miss Abby P. Hosmer, Concord.	F. G. Wheatley, M.D., N. Abington.
Clarence B. Humphreys, Boston.	Mrs. Nellie J. Wheatley, N. Abington.
Richard C. Humphreys, Boston.	Edmund M. Wheelwright, Boston.
James L. Little, Brookline.	Mrs. Edith Prsecott Wolecott, Boston.
Thomas L. Livermore, Boston.	Henry A. Wood, M.D., Waltham.
Mrs. Margaret C. Loring, Brookline.	Miss Caroline Yale, Northampton.

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

TRUSTEES' REPORT.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED,
WAVERLEY, Dec. 1, 1911.

To the Corporation, His Excellency the Governor, the Legislature and the State Board of Insanity.

The trustees have the honor to present their annual report for the year ending Nov. 30, 1911.

We have now, 1,495 feeble-minded inmates, of whom 1,255 are at Waverley and 240 at Templeton. The exact number present, however, on the thirtieth day of November, deducting those absent from the school on a visit home, or for other reasons, was 1,431, of whom 1,200 are at Waverley and 231 at Templeton. For the details of the different classes, admissions, discharges and deaths, we refer you to the superintendent's report, submitted herewith.

The year that has just closed has been a busy one at both Waverley and Templeton.

Despite the existence of the new school at Wrentham we are crowded at Waltham and the pressure for admission has been very great. Scarcely a day passes without applications for admission, some of them of the most urgent character and some that actually cannot be refused. Where to put them becomes in many cases a difficult problem, and to-day more than one bed is used for two inmates. When, with this overcrowded condition in mind, it is remembered that we are obliged to care for adult males, who require hospital care, in our regular dormitories, the crying need of more hospital accommodation is apparent. We are often obliged to refuse helpless and crippled cases because of our absolute inability to give them hospital care. The automatic discharge of patients who do not return after six months' absence on vacation

results favorably for the school, as in that way we are relieved of many cases, and room is made for more new, and perhaps more deserving cases, but even that means of discharge does not relieve the pressure for admission.

The State Board of Charity has discovered that many of its "minor wards" are feeble-minded, and they are sending them to us. In fact it may be said that there is a more general recognition of the prevalence of feeble-mindedness than ever before. Cases come to light through the investigations of the charitable organizations and through the more careful observation of children in the public schools.

The commission appointed by Governor Draper to look into the increase of crime, the classification of delinquents, etc., has made its valuable report. It has given the name of "defective delinquents" to a class with whom we are being brought in contact more and more. We have 30 or 40 of these girls in the school. They are dangerous, need discipline and should be kept as a separate class. As we have stated more than once, they are not proper girls to mingle with, and influence our typical simple-minded girls. Until a separate institution for such girls is provided, we are likely to get them from time to time, although we admit them under protest. After they have been here for a little while they usually improve in appearance and behavior as a result of our regular life and systematic occupation. Then their friends apply to the court for their discharge, and the same authorities who had been instrumental in obtaining their commitment are trying to get them out again. They are often committed here to avoid a prison sentence, and after a year their discharge is demanded. As a result of this commission's report, provision for the ultimate disposition of this class of cases has been made by the Acts of 1911, chapter 595; but as yet the "departments," provided for in the act, are not "ready for occupancy." When they are, the Governor will be notified, and he in turn "may then issue his proclamation establishing such departments as places for the custody of defective delinquents."

In accordance with the appropriation granted by the Legislature of 1911 work is well under way on the addition to the south nurses' home. This, when completed, will relieve the overcrowding of nurses and will provide several pleasant rooms.

We are in dire need of the new hospital building for adult males, and hope that the Legislature of 1912 will listen favorably to our request, in spite of the fact of our failure to move the two preceding legislative bodies. It is not right, it is not fair, to the sufferers themselves or to the other inmates, that this class of hospital cases should be deprived of proper hospital housing. As our male inmates grow older, the imperative nature of this need increases. As an example, and as characteristic of the feeble-minded, one of our "old men," who in the world would have been classed as ninety at least, died the other day at the age of forty-five. As we have shown above, the overcrowded condition of our dormitories is distinctly detrimental to this class of inmates. Consequently we again ask for an appropriation of say \$35,000 for a hospital for adult males.

The routine life at the school and at the colony has gone on this year as usual. The manual training building is a beehive of happiness for the boys and girls, who take their turns at the varied occupations provided for their instruction and pleasure. If you doubt whether it *is* a pleasure, stand for a few moments in any of the many rooms where these varied activities are going on, and simply watch the faces of the children, and their obvious satisfaction in what they are accomplishing. You will doubt no longer and you will be thankful that you have helped to make the most of the limited gifts that have been bestowed upon these lives. *These* children, however, include the most intelligent of our inmates. The occupations of the *lower* grades beginning with the elementary instruction in the exercise of the senses are interesting too.

Again, at the colony the clearing of the ground from rocks and stumps, and all the out-of-doors work, has made a sturdy, healthy lot of boys, now some 240 in number. Their crops this year the drought curtailed, but still they compared favorably with those on other farms, and the boys took the same delight as usual in harvesting and shipping them to Waverley, knowing that the first snow and cold weather would bring forth the red and the green caps and the warm mittens and socks which the girls at Waverley had been making for them all through the summer.

All this activity, these busy, useful occupations at both places and the mutual interchange of the products of their industry is a giant stride ahead of the helpless, heartless existence of the feeble-

minged before the Commonwealth of Massachusetts assumed the task of lightening and making brighter the paths of her defective children, and at the same time relieving the public of the dangers of their being at large and so propagating an ever-increasing number of feeble-minded persons.

In this connection we should remember, and it is well from time to time to acknowledge publicly, our hearty recognition and deep appreciation of the quiet and unassuming, but effective and unending work of the staff of men and women who are devoting the best years of their lives to the care and education of our wards.

In October our president, William W. Swan, died, after an illness lasting since early spring, during which he was ministered to by a loving wife and by a devoted son, who came from his far western home to comfort his father in his last months of life.

We close our report with the following memorial to his memory:

William W. Swan, for thirty-four years a trustee of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, died on the sixth day of October, 1911. From the first he took an active interest in the welfare of the school. In October, 1884, he was elected secretary of the corporation and of the Board of Trustees, which office he held until October, 1904, when he was elected president to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Samuel Hoar.

Beginning with the report for the year ending in October, 1885, he wrote the annual reports of the trustees for twenty years, until he became president. His interest in the institution was unflagging and seemed to become more intense as the years went by. No one can read his reports without being impressed by his deep interest in his subject. He was never absent from the meetings of the trustees, except through illness, and for many years he never failed to visit the school every week. His sympathy and compassion for the helpless inmates was touching in the extreme, but he attempted to cover it by a matter-of-fact attitude in discussing the problems for their welfare. Nothing in the way of business or pleasure was allowed by him to interfere with his duty as a trustee.

His term of service has seen the school grow from 85 to 1,485 inmates, and has seen it leave its confined quarters in old wooden buildings on two and one-half acres of land in South Boston, until now it taxes the capacity of its commodious brick buildings and 150 acres at Waltham, and has a colony of 2,000 acres at Templeton to care for an ever-increasing number of adult males.

In all these changes and in all this growth his advice and assistance were untiring. He loved the institution, and it occupied a large place in his thoughts. His enthusiasm for the work drew to its support many persons who otherwise would have known little of what was being accomplished for the alleviation of this large class of unfortunates.

To the problems that are constantly confronting the trustees he brought the clear view of his trained intellect tempered by a deep solicitude for the welfare of the children. He always thought of them as children, and often called them so, and certainly his interest in them was fatherly.

Since illness claimed him, we have missed his gentle, sensitive presence, and as time goes on we shall miss him more. Our children have lost a wise, tender and life-long friend and we, the trustees, an able and devoted head.

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS, 2D.
FRANCIS J. BARNES.
LUANN L. BRACKETT.
THOMAS W. DAVIS.
FREDERICK P. FISH.
FELIX E. GATINEAU.
CHARLES E. WARE.
JOSEPH B. WARNER.
FRANK G. WHEATLEY.
EDMUND M. WHEELWRIGHT.
STEPHEN M. WELD.

SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

I hereby submit the following report for the year ending Nov. 30, 1911:¹—

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Number enrolled Nov. 30, 1910,	861	569	1,430
Admissions for the year,	137	80	217
School cases,	51	27	78
Custodial cases,	86	53	139
Whole number of cases during the year,	998	649	1,647
Discharged during the year,	85	35	120
Died during the year,	17	15	32
Number enrolled Nov. 30, 1911,	896	599	1,495
State patients,	858	571	1,429
Private patients,	22	15	37
Vermont beneficiaries,	16	13	29
Daily average number of patients,	881	578	1,459
Number Nov. 30, 1911, at school,	656	599	1,255
Number Nov. 30, 1911, at colony,	240	—	240
Applications during the year,	—	—	484

Of the 217 admissions 53 were young, improvable pupils; 68 males were over fourteen years of age; 52 females were over fourteen years of age; 20 were feeble physically and of the idiotic type; 3 were excitable idiots; 7 were insane and not feeble-minded; 2 were insane imbeciles; 13 were cases of spastic paralysis; 4 were totally deaf; 3 were totally blind; 3 were epileptic; 2 were of the Mongolian form of idiocy; 1 was a case of sporadic cretinism; 5 were transferred from other State institutions; 5 were directly committed from the Boston Juvenile Court; 4 were committed

¹ Absences on visit are not deducted.

from other criminal courts; 5 women had borne 1 or more illegitimate children; 4 were pregnant at the time of admission; 1 of the cases admitted was a married woman; 8 patients were received for observation and study. Some of the cases appear in several of the above groups.

The following table shows the age at admission of the 217 cases admitted during the year: —

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Under 5 years of age,	5	3	8
From 5 to 10 years,	27	15	42
From 10 to 15 years,	54	17	71
From 15 to 20 years,	35	16	51
From 20 to 25 years,	3	16	19
From 25 to 30 years,	4	8	12
From 30 to 35 years,	2	2	4
Over 40 years,	1	1	2
Age not stated,	6	2	8
	137	80	217

Of the 120 cases discharged during the year 31 were taken home by friends; 40 were discharged while at home on visit; 8 remained at home to work for wages; 2 remained at home to attend public school; 16 were committed to insane hospitals; 5 ran away and were not returned; 8 were discharged as unsuitable; 4 were transferred to the Wrentham State School; 2 were returned to Lancaster; 1 was taken away by the Vermont authorities; 1 ran away and was committed to Bridgewater workhouse; 1 was deported to another State by the State Board of Insanity; 1 case of acute juvenile insanity was discharged entirely recovered; 1 female was discharged by order of the Middlesex Probate Court.

The general health of our large family has been good. With so many children we expect to have a certain amount of contagious and infectious diseases. Our limited hospital facilities and our overcrowded wards make it very difficult to properly isolate the cases of these diseases, which are so often introduced by newly admitted patients who have been exposed before their admission. During the year we have had 10 cases of scarlet fever, with no

deaths; 5 cases of diphtheria, with no deaths; and 43 cases of measles, with 2 deaths.

There were 32 deaths during the year; 5 were from pneumonia; 4 from pulmonary tuberculosis; 4 from epilepsy; 3 from exhaustion of idiocy; 2 each from measles, organic brain disease, tubercular peritonitis, and valvular disease of the heart; and 1 each from acute gastritis, chronic nephritis, erysipelas, general tuberculosis, heat exhaustion, meningitis, tubercular meningitis, and tubercular myelitis.

At any given time we generally have several cases of acute illness among our inmates or employees. At all times we have many feeble, bedridden children who need hospital care. Our present general hospital accommodates only 28 patients, and every bed is full every day in the year. In the report for last year we said:—

The necessity for the hospital for adult male cases, noted in the last report, is even more urgent than at that time. We have now about 50 male patients, — feeble, paralyzed, or worn out, — who are badly cared for in the wards for able-bodied patients. They need a warmer temperature and more air space, and are uncomfortable and unhappy in the noise and bustle of the active wards. We now have no hospital accommodations whatever for the care of cases of acute illness which occur among our adult male patients. Plans have been prepared for a detached group, providing infirmary and hospital care for these patients.

We have called attention to the fact that the average age of our patients is increasing and that we are slowly accumulating a large number of feeble, elderly people. This class is especially liable to tuberculosis, and within a few years we shall need separate detached hospitals, one for each sex, for the treatment of tuberculosis. This provision will be necessary, not only for the protection of the patients from infection, but for the protection of the nurses and attendants. The care of a case of tuberculosis with other patients in our crowded wards is not in accord with modern ideas.

The above conditions exist to-day to an even greater degree. This year we are again urgently asking for a special appropriation for this much-needed male hospital.

There were 484 applications for admission during the year, a larger number than in any previous year. We were able to admit only a small proportion of these applicants.

The number of applications for admission has steadily increased from 142 in 1889 to 484 in 1911. There are many reasons for

this increase. The number would be much larger but for the well-known overcrowded condition of the institution. The subject of feeble-mindedness has been largely discussed and written about. The nature of feeble-mindedness is much better understood by parents, teachers, physicians, court officers, etc. Many applicants for admission to-day would not have been considered feeble-minded twenty years ago. There has been a growing public sentiment that feeble-minded children are entitled to training and education according to their capacity. There has been a rapidly increasing demand for custodial care of helpless idiots and of feeble-minded women of the child-bearing age. The modern community demands protection from the newly understood menace of irresponsible feeble-minded persons at large. The widespread exodus from country to city life is a factor. Many feeble-minded persons who were comfortably cared for at home under rural conditions become troublesome and dangerous in the city. The State has provided comfortable and attractive institution conditions. It is probable that the friends of the feeble-minded have much greater confidence in the institutions than formerly.

Private investigation by experienced and competent observers in various localities indicates that there are at least 2 feeble-minded persons to every 1,000 of the population of the State. With a total population of 3,366,416 for 1909, this means a probable total of over 6,700 feeble-minded in the State. There is no reason for thinking that we have a larger relative number of feeble-minded than exists in other States and countries.

It is probable that the large increase in the number of feeble-minded persons now under care in the institutions, and in the number of applications for admission to the institutions, is not proof of a great increase in the number of cases of feeble-mindedness in the community, but rather is evidence of the progressive education of the people of the State as to the existence and significance of feeble-mindedness, and the need of permanent custodial care of the feeble-minded. It is known that the so-called high-grade imbecile is especially dangerous to society because of his irresponsibility and criminal propensities. It is now generally understood that feeble-mindedness is often the direct result of the hereditary transmission of mental defect; that the feeble-minded female is very likely to bear children, and that these children are

almost certain to be defective, criminal or permanently dependent in some way. To segregate the feeble-minded is to cut off one of the most prolific sources of crime, degeneracy and pauperism.

This year we have been obliged to refuse a very large number of applications for the admission of feeble-minded women, — many of whom have already given birth to one or more children. There is a very strong sentiment in the State for adequate provision for custodial care of all of this class of feeble-minded women. The prolific progeny of these women almost without exception are public charges from the date of their birth.

The following table shows the ages of the 1,495 inmates at the close of the year ending Nov. 30, 1911: —

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Under 5 years of age,	1	2	3
From 5 to 10 years,	68	40	108
From 10 to 15 years,	252	99	351
From 15 to 20 years,	258	143	401
From 20 to 25 years,	133	137	270
From 25 to 30 years,	80	70	150
From 30 to 35 years,	53	39	92
From 35 to 40 years,	31	32	63
From 40 to 45 years,	12	16	28
From 45 to 50 years,	3	12	15
Over 50 years,	5	9	14
	896	599	1,495

The school and training departments have been conducted along the lines described in detail in these reports for several years past. We have an especially competent and efficient corps of teachers and instructors. The pupils themselves show great interest in the training work. It is a pleasure to record the fact that as a rule the parents of our pupils are enthusiastically appreciative of the marked improvement in physical health, in behavior, and in practical usefulness.

The current expenditures for the year were \$276,032.13, or \$3.84 per capita per week, with a daily average of 1,377 patients actually present.

Our farm colony at Templeton has had another successful year.

The 240 boys there have enjoyed the best of health, and have been happy and contented. We have cleared more rough land than in any previous year. The unusually dry summer interfered somewhat with the quantity of farm products harvested, but on the whole the crops were fairly good. We raised 5,866 bushels of potatoes and 1,363 barrels of apples. We have set out several hundred young apple trees to eventually replace the old orchards, and we have a flourishing small-fruit garden at each farm group.

The development of the dairy at Waltham is progressing. We now have in our barn at Waltham 51 first-class milch cows, nearly all bred and raised at the Templeton colony. We now have about 20 young cows to bring to Waltham within a few months. We also have 41 growing young stock. Last year our milk bill at Waltham was \$13,220.84, while this year it was \$7,744.08. The cow barn at Waltham has been enlarged to double its former capacity. The expense of this addition was paid for out of the income of the invested funds.

For several years past we have noted the strong tendency to commit to this institution cases where the mental defect is relatively slight, and the immoral and criminal tendencies are strongly developed. In these cases the mental weakness is the cause of the moral delinquency and is a permanent condition.

This class of defective delinquents of both sexes is well known in every police court, jail, reformatory and prison. The defectives found in the various penal institutions nearly all belong to this class. There is a close analogy between the defective delinquent and the "instinctive criminals," who form a large proportion of the "prison rounder" type. Under present conditions these persons are discharged upon the expiration of their sentences, to lay tribute upon the community, to reproduce their own kind, to be eventually returned to prison again and again.

At the last session of the Legislature a law was passed (chapter 695, Acts of 1911) providing for the legal recognition of this special class of "defective delinquents," and for the establishment of special departments for them at the Reformatory for Women, the Massachusetts Reformatory, and the State Farm. It also provided for the proper commitment of this class, with suitable provision for permanent detention, but with the possibility of future parole or discharge in suitable cases.

The application of this law will mark the beginning of a new epoch in the treatment of a large class of defective criminal offenders who have never before been legally recognized. At first it will probably result in the recognition and permanent detention of defective delinquents who are now under sentence in the penal and reformatory institutions. Suitable cases may be committed to these special departments from the community or from other institutions by the district and other courts.

If consistently applied it is probable that this law will eventually result in the commitment of a large number of defective delinquents. In this institution we now have at least 25 patients of this type. It is probable that in the near future a separate institution will be needed for defective delinquents, perhaps one for each sex.

During the year 33 clinics and clinical lectures have been given at the school to classes of medical students, students from colleges and normal schools, social workers, etc.

For many years we have practically conducted an out-patient department, where indigent feeble-minded persons are brought for examination, diagnosis and advice as to treatment. This gratuitous out-patient work has increased very much during the past year. Many doubtful cases are sent here for diagnosis by physicians, charitable societies, social workers, the State Board of Charity, etc. On a recent Thursday, our out-patient day, 11 cases were presented for examination and advice.

The school has met with a great loss in the death of our respected and beloved president, Mr. William W. Swan. For many years, as secretary and as president, he was keenly interested in every detail of the work of the school, and in every subject connected with the welfare of the feeble-minded. Unless he was actually ill he invariably made a weekly visit to the school, and personally satisfied himself as to the comfort and happiness of the patients, and the proper conduct of the affairs of the school. The development of the school has been profoundly influenced by his ripe judgment, his high ethical standards, and his tender sympathy for the unfortunate and the afflicted.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.,
Superintendent.

DEC. 1, 1911.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER OF THE CORPORATION.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED IN ACCOUNT WITH
RICHARD C. HUMPHREYS, ITS TREASURER. — YEARLY ACCOUNT,
ENDING NOV. 30, 1911.

Receipts.

Balance on hand Dec. 1, 1910,	\$4,632 25
Income from funds,	2,162 20
	\$6,794 45

Expenditures.

Auditor,	\$25 00
Box rent,	10 00
Printing,	69 34
Superintendent's travelling ex- penses at American Association,	61 42
Barn,	1,181 59
	\$1,347 35
Balance on hand Nov. 30, 1911,	5,447 10
	\$6,794 45

Invested Funds, Nov. 30, 1911.

2 bonds Boston & Maine 4s,	\$2,000 00
3 bonds Boston & Lowell 4s,	3,000 00
1 bond town of Belmont 4 per cent.,	1,000 00
5 bonds city of Waltham 4s,	5,000 00
6 bonds Illinois Central 4s,	6,000 00
3 bonds city of Newton 4s,	3,000 00
1 bond town of Stoughton 4s,	1,000 00
5 bonds Nashua Street Railway 4s,	5,000 00
10 bonds Baltimore & Ohio 3½s,	10,000 00
	\$36,000 00
Amount carried forward,	\$36,000 00

<i>Amount brought forward,</i>	\$36,000 00
4 bonds Chicago, Burlington & Quincy (Illinois Division) 4s,	4,000 00
4 bonds Union Pacific 4s,	4,000 00
3 bonds Chicago, Burlington & Quincy (general mortgage) 4s,	3,000 00
8 shares State Street Trust,	1,240 00
50 shares Trimountain Trust,	5,000 00
Cash in Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Company,	5,447 10
	<hr/>
	\$58,687 10

RICHARD C. HUMPHREYS,
Treasurer.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER OF THE
INSTITUTION.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

I respectfully submit the following report of the finances of this institution for the fiscal year ending Nov. 30, 1911: —

CASH ACCOUNT.

Balance Dec. 1, 1910,	\$6,146 81
-----------------------	------------

Receipts.

Institution Receipts.

Board of inmates: —

Private,	\$11,944 34
Reimbursements, insane,	1,556 82
Cities and towns,	9,436 99

\$22,938 15

Sales: —

Food,	\$66 37
Clothing,	513 84
Furnishings,	1 75
Heat, light and power,	11 94
Repairs and improvements,	304 50
Miscellaneous,	32 22

Farm, stable and grounds: —

Cows and calves,	.	.	308	50
Hides,	.	.	155	52

1,394 64

Miscellaneous receipts:—

Interest on bank balances, .	\$214 98
Sundries,	99 09

314 07

24,646 86

Receipts from Treasury of Commonwealth.

Maintenance appropriations: —

Balance of 1910,		\$3,109 26
Advance money (amount on hand November 30),		20,000 00
Approved schedules of 1911,	\$253,819 15	
Less returned,	13 38	

253,805 77

276,915 03

Total,	\$307,708 70
------------------	--------------

Payments.

To treasury of Commonwealth, institution receipts,	\$24,646 86
Maintenance appropriations: —	
Balance November schedule, 1910,	\$9,256 07
Eleven months' schedules, 1911,	253,805 77
November advances,	7,771 53
	<hr/>
	270,833 37
Special appropriations: —	
November advances,	479 72
Balance, Nov. 30, 1911: —	
In bank,	\$10,935 56
In office,	813 19
	<hr/>
	\$11,748 75
Total,	<hr/>
	\$307,708 70

MAINTENANCE.

Appropriation for sewerage,	\$820 89
Appropriation,	279,000 00
Expenses (as analyzed below),	276,032 13
	<hr/>
Balance reverting to treasury of Commonwealth,	\$3,788 76

Analysis of Expenses.

Salaries, wages and labor: —	
General administration,	\$23,459 92
Medical service,	9,012 04
Ward service (male),	8,978 76
Ward service (female),	42,143 79
Repairs and improvements,	11,346 64
Farm, stable and grounds,	13,702 11
	<hr/>
	\$108,643 26
Food: —	
Butter,	\$4,692 28
Butterine,	3,183 33
Beans,	1,941 07
Bread and crackers,	289 29
Cereals, rice, meal, etc.,	2,687 94
Cheese,	156 85
Eggs,	1,959 68
Flour,	9,120 86
Fish,	1,983 62
Fruit (dried and fresh),	1,623 06
Meats,	15,273 96
Milk,	7,744 08
Molasses and syrup,	846 79
Sugar,	4,567 67
Tea, coffee, broma and cocoa,	966 74
Vegetables,	1,475 04
Sundries,	1,577 42
	<hr/>
	60,089 68
Amount carried forward,	<hr/>
	\$168,732 94

Amount brought forward,		\$168,732 94	
Clothing and materials: —			
Boots, shoes and rubbers,	\$2,960 51		
Clothing,	2,773 60		
Dry goods for clothing and small wares,	4,788 27		
Furnishing goods,	460 40		
Hats and caps,	55 28		
Leather and shoe findings,	993 30		
Sundries,	2 31		
		16,033 67	
Furnishings: —			
Beds, bedding, table linen, etc.,	\$6,704 22		
Brushes, brooms,	640 63		
Carpets, rugs, etc.,	271 39		
Crockery, glassware, cutlery, etc.,	627 69		
Furniture and upholstery,	1,488 99		
Kitchen furnishings,	1,539 80		
Wooden ware, buckets, pails, etc.,	48 02		
Sundries,	194 80		
		11,515 54	
Heat, light and power: —			
Coal,	13,552 18		
Freight on coal,	1,743 97		
Oil,	464 71		
Sundries,	520 29		
		16,281 15	
Repairs and improvements: —			
Brick,	\$322 11		
Cement, lime and plaster,	2,064 59		
Doors, sashes, etc.,	371 35		
Electrical work and supplies,	1,128 23		
Hardware,	1,242 00		
Lumber,	2,295 92		
Machinery, etc.,	1,454 35		
Paints, oil, glass, etc.,	2,414 74		
Plumbing, steam fitting and supplies,	2,867 13		
Roofing and materials,	1,545 70		
Sundries,	150 31		
		15,856 43	
Farm, stable and grounds: —			
Blacksmith and supplies,	\$1,158 15		
Carriages, wagons, etc., and repairs,	1,401 96		
Fertilizers, vines, seeds, etc.,	4,716 78		
Hay, grain, etc.,	13,617 20		
Harnesses and repairs,	195 30		
Horses,	756 00		
Other live stock,	1,909 35		
Rent,	210 30		
Tools, farm machines, etc.,	2,604 50		
Sundries,	1,525 29		
		28,094 83	
Miscellaneous: —			
Books, periodicals, etc.,	\$445 31		
Chapel services and entertainments,	667 36		
Amounts carried forward,	\$1,112 67	\$256,514 56	

<i>Amounts brought forward,</i>		\$1,112 67	\$256,514 56
<i>Miscellaneous — Con.</i>			
Freight, expressage and transportation,		5,348 79	
Funeral expenses,		142 50	
Gratuities,		53 92	
Hose, etc.,		94 08	
Ice,		696 91	
Medicines and hospital supplies,		1,051 02	
Medical attendance, nurses, etc. (extra),		1,096 44	
Manual training supplies,		374 39	
Postage,		491 59	
Printing and printing supplies,		108 23	
Printing annual report,		105 19	
Return of runaways,		67 75	
Soap and laundry supplies,		2,717 47	
Stationery and office supplies,		580 36	
School books and school supplies,		472 31	
Travel and expenses (officials),		401 96	
Telephone and telegraph,		951 26	
Tobacco,		12 50	
Water,		2,323 31	
Sundries,		494 03	
			\$18,696 68
Total expenses for maintenance —			\$275,211 24
Sewerage (paid direct by State Treasurer to city of Waltham),			820 89
			\$276,032 13

SPECIAL APPROPRIATIONS.

Appropriations for fiscal year,		\$15,000 00
Balance Nov. 30, 1911,		\$15,000 00

RESOURCES AND LIABILITIES.

Resources.

Cash on hand,		\$11,748 75
November cash vouchers (paid from advance money): —		
Maintenance,	\$7,771 53	
Specials,	479 72	
		8,251 25
Due from treasury of Commonwealth account		
November, 1911, schedule,		1,405 47
		\$21,405 47

Liabilities.

Schedule of November bills,		\$21,405 47
-----------------------------	--	-------------

PER CAPITA.

During the year the average number of inmates has been 1,377.
Total cost for maintenance, \$276,032.13.
Equal to a weekly per capita cost of \$3.844.
Receipts from sales, \$1,394.64.
Equal to a weekly per capita of \$0.019 +.
All other institution receipts, \$23,252.22.
Equal to a weekly per capita of \$0.321 +.

Special Appropriations.

OBJECT.	Act or Resolve.	Whole Amount.	Expended during Fiscal Year.	Expended to Date.	Balance at End of Year.
Addition to south nurses' home, . . .	Chapter 131, Acts 1911,	\$15,000 00	—	—	\$15,000 00

Respectfully submitted,

WALTER E. FERNALD,
Treasurer.

Examined and found correct as compared with the records in the office of the Auditor of the Commonwealth.

WARREN A. MERRILL,
Assistant Supervisor of Accounts.

VALUATION.

Nov. 30, 1911.

REAL ESTATE.

Land,	\$72,772 00
Buildings,	749,964 07
	<hr/>
	\$822,736 07

PERSONAL ESTATE.

Food,	\$3,852 18
Clothing and clothing material: —	
New goods in stock,	6,720 28
On wards,	14,705 04
Furnishings,	61,845 72
Heat, light and power: —	
Fuel,	9,694 88
All other property,	1,182 01
Repairs and improvements: —	
Machinery and mechanical fixtures, etc.,	22,899 94
All other property,	4,475 57
Farm, stable and grounds: —	
Live stock on the farm,	16,093 54
Produce of the farm on hand,	11,512 80
Carriages and agricultural implements,	9,666 89
All other property,	1,126 93
Miscellaneous,	9,224 23
	<hr/>
	\$173,000 01

CLASSIFICATION AND METHOD OF TRAINING AND INSTRUCTION.

The plan of detached and separate departments greatly facilitates the proper classification of our inmates, according to age and mental and physical condition, and helps us to secure to each inmate the consideration of individual wants and needs so hard to get in a large institution, where the inmates are massed in one huge building. As we are now arranged, our inmates are classified as follows: at the girls' dormitory are the girls of school grade; at the boys' dormitory and the boys' home are boys of the school department; at the north building are the adult males of the lower grade, the cases requiring much personal care and attention; at the west building are the young and feeble boys, requiring much hospital care, and the females of the lower grade; at the girls' home, the northwest building, and at the north-northwest building are the adult females who are in good bodily health, many of them graduates of our school department, and all of whom are employed in the various domestic departments of the institution; at the farmhouse and at the east building are the adult males who are regularly employed in the farm work. In the hospital are the feeble children and those acutely ill. Each of these departments has a competent matron, who lives in the building, and devotes her entire time and attention to the supervision of the personal care of the children in that department. Thus we have divided our institution into eleven comparatively small families, each with distinctive and peculiar needs, and all under the same general management. This plan retains all the benefits of a small institution, and secures the manifest advantages of a large one.

We have a larger number of pupils under instruction in the school-rooms than ever before. In trying to secure to each child the greatest improvement possible, we have been compelled to rearrange and modify our school work in some respects. In one way the increased number of pupils has simplified the work, as we are now able to so classify and grade our pupils that class work has very largely taken the place of much of the individual teaching necessary when we had a smaller number. There are distinct advantages to the child in placing him in a group of children with capacities and needs similar to his own. He profits by the mistakes of his fellows, and feels the stimulus of healthy rivalry. The teacher gives each child a larger share of her time, and is able to retain the attention of the whole class. Our school children are separated into eleven well-defined grades, classified much as are the chil-

dren in the lower grades of the common schools. There is a regular progression from the lower to the higher grades, and the pupils are promoted as soon as they are qualified. No pupil is in the schoolroom more than one-half of each day. The rest of the day is devoted to manual or industrial training, physical drill and outdoor recreation, thus securing healthy change and variety.

In deciding upon the school exercises, we bear in mind the natural limitations of our pupils. Lessing well says: "Education can only develop and form, not create. It cannot undertake to form a being into anything other than it was destined to be by the endowments it originally received at the hand of nature." We do not expect to be able to entirely overcome the mental defect of any one of our pupils. It is a question of how much development is possible in each case.

As a class, the feeble-minded have dull perceptions, feeble power of attention, weak will-power, uncertain memory and defective judgment. It is useless to attempt to arouse these dormant faculties by forcing upon them the abstract truths of ready-made knowledge. Our teaching must be direct, simple and practical. The child must be made to do, to see, to touch, to observe, to remember and to think. We utilize to the fullest extent the varied and attractive occupations and busy work which are so important a part of the modern graphic methods of instruction for normal children. Object teaching, in the broadest sense, is a prominent feature. The school now has a good collection of objects, models, charts and other apparatus for the practical illustration and application of the subjects taught in the schools. We have for the use of the teachers a school library containing over one thousand recent and standard works on kindergarten and primary work, object teaching, physical and manual training, and other subjects directly connected with our school work.

Nearly all of our pupils receive daily systematic physical training. As a rule, they come to us with poorly developed bodies. Their muscular activity is especially deficient, as shown by their awkward and uncertain movements. Mental awakening generally follows as a direct result of increased physical development. The military drill is of much benefit to the boys. The system of educational gymnastics, as modified for our use, means the prompt execution of precise and carefully planned movements of the various groups of muscles at the command of the instructor. The pupil must be closely attentive, he must quickly hear and understand, and he must promptly execute the command. It is a mental as well as physical drill.

The mental drill and discipline given these children in our formal school classes would really be of little value if the knowledge gained could not be practically applied in the way of making them happier, more self-reliant, more useful, and more like normal boys and girls in every respect.

It has long been recognized that in institution life, notwithstanding

the many special advantages not to be obtained elsewhere, there is more or less loss of the opportunities for profiting by the teaching of experience, and the far-reaching deductions that even a feeble-minded child makes as a result of rubbing against the very frequent and sharp corners of the outside world.

In a well-regulated institution the child's whole life is carefully supervised; he is told when to get up in the morning, what garments to put on, when to go to meals, what articles of food he shall eat, how much he shall eat, and he is kept from danger of all kinds; his daily duties, conduct and even his pleasures are plainly indicated and prescribed, and finally he is told when to go to bed at night. This guardianship is absolutely necessary, not only for his immediate welfare, but that he may acquire proper habits of life. But we try to accomplish all this in such a way that the child's personality shall be developed and brought out, and not lost sight of and extinguished. We spare no effort to bring into each child's life and experience that knowledge of common events and familiarity with the manners and customs of ordinary life that are just as essential parts of the real education of normal children as the usual instruction received in the schoolroom.

The daily life of our institution is based upon and closely resembles the ordinary daily routine of any other village of thirteen hundred inhabitants. As far as possible we try to illustrate the various phases of life in any other community, with its cares, duties, privileges and responsibilities, its little joys and pleasures.

We try to impress upon each one the reasonable certainty that well-doing brings its reward, and that wrong-doing means an ultimate curtailing of some cherished pleasure or privilege. The love of approbation so universally shown by these children is a prime factor in our scheme of discipline and management. No corporal punishment is administered.

To keep our charges healthy, happy and out of mischief, occupation and recreation, in proper proportion, must be provided for every hour in the day. A busy boy is generally a good boy. Every boy and girl in good bodily health has some regular daily work assigned them, according to their age, size and capacity, and this work is often changed, to make them familiar with different kinds of work. This duty may be very simple, and very likely could be much better performed by some one else, or it may be a half or full day's work in the garden, workshop, kitchen or elsewhere. Sunday, the one day of leisure, is the only day when it is at all difficult to keep our boys and girls happy and out of mischief.

Aside from the immediate disciplinary and educational value of work, the only possible way that a feeble-minded person can be fitted to lead a harmless, happy and contented existence after he has grown to adult life is by acquiring in youth the capacity for some form of useful work.

The boys take great interest in the farm and garden work. They have picked thousands of loads of stone from our fields and carted them off for use in roadmaking. They do all the harrowing and cultivating. They do all of the weeding and nearly all of the hoeing in our large garden. The truck team, collecting and delivering supplies between the different buildings, takes the entire time of two boys. Other boys assist the baker, carpenter and engineer. One class of boys devote all their time to painting, doing as good work as we could hire done. Several boys, proudly uniformed with red caps, serve as errand boys. The shoes of our thirteen hundred inmates are kept in repair entirely by the work of the boys. They do all of the printing of stationery, blanks, circulars, etc., for the school. The boys also do much of the housework in the buildings where they live. The girls are kept just as busy. In the laundry they learn to wash, iron and fold clothes. They do much of the sewing, mending and darning for our large household. Much of the children's clothing is made in our sewing-rooms by our girls. Relays of willing helpers keep our eleven sewing machines busy from morning until night. Every girl at all bright is expected to keep her own clothing in repair. They are taught to wash dishes, make beds, wash windows, polish floors, sweep, dust, etc. In the domestic science room classes of girls receive accurate instruction in ordinary housework. They are taught to wash dishes, to make a fire in the kitchen range, to brush the stove, to wash a potato, to properly boil or bake a potato, to prepare other vegetables, to cook a beefsteak or other meat, to make bread and even cake, to lay a table and to properly serve a meal. Some of the advanced classes will cook an entire dinner; one pupil builds the fire, one makes the soup, another cooks the vegetables, another the meat, dessert, etc.; one lays the table, and finally one waits on the table while the rest of the class sit down and enjoy the meal they have prepared. This class work is directly applied in the domestic economy of the school. The pupils who do the best work in the class room are promoted to apply their acquired skill in the various kitchens and dining rooms, to their very great pride and satisfaction. Some of them have developed a good deal of skill in simple cookery. Nearly all have ceased to regard kitchen work as mere drudgery. The older girls and women are of great assistance in the care of the feeble and helpless children. The instinctive feminine love for children is relatively quite as marked with them as with normal women. A newly admitted child is at once eagerly adopted by some one. The affection and solicitude shown for the comfort and welfare of "my baby" are often quite touching. This responsibility helps wonderfully in keeping this uneasy class happy and contented. Without this cheerfully given service we could not well care for the large number of helpless and feeble children in our asylum department without a largely increased number of paid attendants.

Each ward or family of about twenty children has its separate and distinct playground in the shady grove. All of these playgrounds are equipped with swings, hammocks, tilt boards, sand-gardens, croquet sets, etc. Each group of children spends part of each day in their playground, accompanied by the attendant, who directs and assists in their games and sports.

In the living-room of every family is a liberal supply of bright-colored building blocks, picture books and playthings of every sort. Every little girl has a doll of her own. These toys are always accessible, and the children are encouraged to use them as much as possible. The playthings are provided not as luxuries, but as necessities, if we wish to approximate normal mental development. A recent writer well says: "To acquire alert minds, children must be alert; and the young child can be alert only as his play instinct is aroused. Shut out the play instinct, and you stunt his growth; neglect to draw it out, and you lessen his possibilities for strength."

Every boy or girl of suitable physical health is supposed to own a sled. Our fine hills afford splendid facilities for coasting, which are fully utilized.

At least once a week during the school year some evening entertainment is provided for the children, consisting of concerts, readings, school exhibitions, tableaux, minstrel shows, a masquerade ball, dramatic performances and stereopticon exhibitions. These entertainments are gotten up by the officers and employees, usually assisted by some of the children. The school now owns a fine stereopticon apparatus, and nearly a thousand carefully selected lantern slides. These magic-lantern pictures vividly illustrate the principal physical features of the world and the many phases of human life and its varied interests. The pictures are greatly enjoyed by the children, and give them much real knowledge of the great world outside.

The most effectual means of discipline or correction for misdemeanor or waywardness is to send a child early to bed while his fellows are enjoying one of the entertainments.

Among our resources in the way of recreation is the "Zoo," our collection of domestic animals and other pets, including goats, sheep, a calf, a pig, rabbits, guinea pigs, white mice, squirrels, hens, chickens, ducks, geese, turkeys, pigeons, turtles, frogs and even snakes. This collection is a never-failing source of pleasure and instruction for the children. It really forms a very important part of our school object collection, as the different animals are actually taken into the schoolrooms as living texts for encouraging attention and observation, the exercise of the special senses, and developing the power of speech.

The regular holidays are observed in the most approved and thorough manner. The 4th of July is celebrated with all the noise and pomp of the most ambitious village. In the morning there is a parade of antiques

and horribles, followed by a formal and dignified procession made up of four military companies, the baseball nines and the firemen, headed by the drum corps, all in uniform, who make a tour of the different buildings, where the children enthusiastically and vociferously greet them with the noise of tin horns, torpedoes and firecrackers. Then all the children, officers and teachers fall in the rear of the procession and march to the grove, where a picnic dinner is served, consisting of sandwiches, cake, ice cream, fruit and lemonade, — all in great abundance. In the afternoon the entire family adjourns to the campus to witness a long programme of athletic sports. This includes a baseball match, tug-of-war contest, running, hurdle and other races, etc.; in fact, the conventional New England 4th of July celebration. The eager contestants in the games and races are the boys and even some of the girls, who have been in training for a long time beforehand. The winners are rewarded with glittering badges, which are carefully preserved and proudly worn for a long time afterwards. In the evening a good display of fireworks ends the festivities of the day.

At Christmas the hall is gaily decorated with evergreens and bunting, and every child receives several presents from the Christmas tree.

Each Sunday services are held in the assembly hall and in the west building, consisting of singing, Bible stories and simple illustrations and practical applications of the fundamental principles of morality and religion. Nearly every child attends these services, and, in addition to the moral instruction, receives valuable lessons in decorum and behavior.

LAWS RELATING TO THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

ACTS OF 1850, CHAPTER 150.

AN ACT TO INCORPORATE THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR IDIOTIC AND FEEBLE-MINDED YOUTH.

Be it enacted, etc., as follows:

SECTION 1. S. G. Howe, Samuel May, Stephen Fairbanks, their associates and successors, are hereby made a corporation, by the name of the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-minded Youth, for the purpose of training and teaching such persons, with all the powers and privileges and subject to all the duties, restrictions and liabilities set forth in the thirty-eighth and forty-fourth chapters of the Revised Statutes.

SECTION 2. Said corporation may hold, for the purpose aforesaid, real estate not exceeding in value one hundred thousand dollars and personal estate the income of which shall not exceed ten thousand dollars. [*Approved April 4, 1850.*]

ACTS OF 1905, CHAPTER 175.

SECTION 1. Annual appropriations, in addition to unexpended receipts, shall be made for the maintenance of each of the state hospitals and insane asylums, the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and epileptics, the Massachusetts hospital for epileptics, the Massachusetts state sanatorium, and the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded. All accounts for the maintenance of the above institutions shall be approved by the trustees and filed with the auditor of accounts at the end of each month, and shall be paid out of the treasury of the commonwealth. Full copies of the pay rolls and bills shall be kept at each institution, but the originals shall be deposited with the auditor of accounts with vouchers.

SECTION 2. All money received by said hospitals, asylums and other institutions shall be paid into the treasury of the commonwealth as often as once in each month. The receipts from each institution shall be credited to its credit, and shall be used for its maintenance during the following year.

SECTION 3. The provisions of the two preceding sections shall not

affect the powers of the trustees of said institution under the provisions of section twenty-three of chapter eighty-seven of the Revised Laws, section three of chapter eighty-eight of the Revised Laws, chapter one hundred and fifty of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and fifty and acts in amendment thereof, nor their right to regulate or control the expenditure of any funds held by them under the provisions of said acts.

SECTION 4. Sections one hundred and twenty-seven, one hundred and twenty-eight and one hundred and twenty-nine of chapter eighty-seven of the Revised Laws are hereby repealed.

SECTION 5. This act shall take effect on the first day of January in the year nineteen hundred and six. [*Approved March 14, 1905.*]

ACTS OF 1908, CHAPTER 629.

After the first day of December in the year nineteen hundred and eight, the commonwealth shall be liable for the board, care and treatment of all persons who are feeble-minded, or epileptic, who may be inmates of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, of the Wrentham state school, of the Massachusetts hospital for epileptics, of the Hospital Cottages for Children, or of any other state institution for the care of such persons, or who may be admitted thereto under the provisions of law, and who would be supported under existing laws at the expense of any city or town within the commonwealth. [*Approved June 12, 1908.*]

ACTS OF 1911, CHAPTER 690

SECTION 1. The sums hereinafter mentioned are hereby appropriated for the maintenance of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded for the fiscal year ending on the thirtieth day of November, nineteen hundred and eleven, to wit:—

From the receipts of said school now in the treasury of the commonwealth, the sum of twenty thousand four hundred sixty-nine dollars and four cents; and from the treasury of the commonwealth from the ordinary revenue, a sum not exceeding two hundred fifty-eight thousand five hundred thirty dollars and ninety-six cents.

For the city of Waltham for the annual assessment due from the commonwealth toward maintaining and operating a system of sewage disposal at the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, the sum of eight hundred twenty dollars and eighty-nine cents, as provided for by section three of chapter eighty-three of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and ninety-three.

SECTION 2. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved July 15, 1911.*]

ACTS OF 1909, CHAPTER 504, SECTIONS 59-65, 82.

SECTION 59. There shall be six trustees on the part of the commonwealth, of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, one of whom shall annually be appointed by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council, for a term of six years.

SECTION 60. The annual appropriation for the support of said school shall be made upon condition that the board of trustees shall be composed of twelve persons, six of whom shall be appointed by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council; and that the said school shall be subject to the same supervision of the state board of insanity as are the state hospitals for the insane. The trustees of said school shall annually prepare and send to the state board of insanity a written or printed report of its proceedings, income and expenditures, properly classified, for the year ending on the thirtieth day of November, stating the amount appropriated by the commonwealth, the amount expended under such appropriation, the whole number and the average number of inmates, the number and salaries of officers and employees, and such other information as the board may require.

SECTION 61. The Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded and the Wrentham state school shall each maintain a school department for the instruction and education of feeble-minded persons who are within the school age or who in the judgment of the trustees thereof are capable of being benefited by school instruction, and a custodial department for the care and custody of feeble-minded persons beyond the school age or not capable of being benefited by school instruction.

SECTION 62. Persons received by the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded and by the Wrentham state school shall from time to time be classified in said departments as the trustees shall see fit, and the trustees may receive and discharge pupils at their discretion, and may at any time discharge any pupil or other inmate and cause him to be removed to his home or to the place of his settlement.

SECTION 63. If upon application in writing, a judge of probate finds that a person is a proper subject for the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded or the Wrentham state school, he may commit him thereto by an order of commitment directed to the trustees thereof, accompanied by the certificate of a physician, qualified as provided in section thirty-two, that such person is a proper subject for said institution.

SECTION 64. The trustees of said institutions may at their discretion receive, maintain and educate in the school department, any feeble-minded person from this commonwealth, gratuitously or otherwise, upon application being made therefor by the parent or guardian of such person, which application shall be accompanied by the certificate of a physician, qualified as provided in section thirty-two, that such person is deficient in mental ability, and that in the opinion of the

physician he is a fit subject for said school. Special pupils may be received from any other state or province at a charge of not less than three hundred dollars a year. The trustees may also at their discretion receive, maintain and educate in the school department other feeble minded persons, gratuitously or upon such terms as they may determine.

SECTION 65. If an inmate of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded or the Wrentham state school shall have reached the limit of school age or in the judgment of the trustees shall be incapable of being further benefited by school instruction, or if the question of the commitment to or continuance in either of said schools of any inmate, including inmates who may have been transferred from one department of such school to another, under the provisions of section sixty-two, is in the opinion of the trustees and of the state board of insanity a proper subject for judicial inquiry, the probate court for the counties of Middlesex and Norfolk, respectively, upon the petition in writing of said trustees, or of said board or of any member of either body, and after such notice as the court may order, may, in its discretion, order such inmate to be brought before the court, and shall determine whether or not he is a feeble-minded person, and may commit him to such school or either department thereof, or may order him to be discharged therefrom.

SECTION 82. The price for the support of inmates, other than state charges, of the institutions mentioned in section fourteen, and of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, shall be determined by the trustees of the respective institutions. The price for the support of state charges shall be determined by the state board of insanity at a sum not exceeding five dollars per week for each person, and may be recovered by the treasurer and receiver general from such persons if of sufficient ability, or from any person or kindred bound by law to maintain them. The attorney-general shall upon the request of said board bring action therefor in the name of the treasurer and receiver general.

[Form of application for admission of pupil in school department.]

¹ Strike out words not required.

[Form for commitment of patient in custodial department.]

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

To the Honorable the Judges of Probate in and for the County of

RESPECTFULLY REPRESENTS a resident of
in said county, that he is the ¹father — mother — guardian — or
of residing in in said county,
and that said is a proper subject for a
school for the feeble-minded;

WHEREFORE, he prays that said may be
committed to the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

Dated this day of , 19 .
To the Honorable the Judges of Probate in and for the County of

I, the undersigned, hereby certify that I am a graduate of a legally chartered medical school or college; that I have been in the actual practice of medicine for three years since said graduation and next preceding the signing of this certificate; that I am duly registered in accordance with the provisions of chapter 76 of the Revised Laws; and that on the day of A.D. 19 , I examined with care and diligence residing in , county of , and The Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and find that said is mentally deficient, and in my opinion is a proper subject for the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

M.D.
Dated at this day of , 19 .
ss. 19 .

Then personally appeared and made oath that
the foregoing certificate, by h subscribed, is true.

Before me,

Justice of the Peace.

Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded. The post-office address is Waverley, Mass. Telegrams should be sent to Waverley. Clematis Brook is the nearest railroad station. A public carriage may be found at Waverley Station.

¹ Strike out words not required.

Judge of Probate for County of .

TERMS OF ADMISSION.

Persons applying for admission of children must fill out and return certain blanks, copies of which will be forwarded to any address on application to the superintendent.

Candidates for admission must be over six years of age. The best age for training and instruction is between eight and twelve.

This institution is not intended for epileptic or insane children. None such will be retained, to the exclusion of more improvable subjects.

Any suitable person may be admitted, on such terms as the trustees may determine, according to the responsibilities and difficulties in each case. Payments are to be made quarterly, in advance, or sufficient surety therefor given. Private pupils will be required to observe strictly all the rules and regulations of the institution.

The children of indigent parents in Massachusetts may secure gratuitous admission in accordance with the law. Indigent pupils from Vermont may secure gratuitous admission by application to the governor of their State.

Children must come to school well provided with plain, strong clothing for summer and winter. The clothing must be renewed by the parents as needed. Children who tear their clothing must be provided with garments made expressly for them, and of such form and texture as may not be easily torn. Only common mending will be done at the expense of the institution. All the articles of clothing must be marked with the FULL NAME of the owner. Sufficient surety will be required for the clothing of the children, and their removal whenever they may be discharged.

Boys should be furnished with two full suits of strong outer clothing, two undershirts, three nightshirts, two pairs of drawers, four pairs of socks, six handkerchiefs, two colored cotton shirts, two collars, two hats or caps, two pairs of shoes and one pair of mittens.

Girls should have three dresses (two wash dresses), two colored cotton skirts, two colored flannel skirts, four colored aprons, two white aprons, two undervests, three pairs of drawers, two underwaists, three night-dresses, four pairs of stockings, six handkerchiefs, two collars, two pairs of strong shoes, one pair of rubbers, one hat, one hood, one shawl or cloak and one pair of mittens.

The post-office address of the school is WAVERLEY.

For further particulars, apply in person or by letter to the superintendent.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.

RULES AND REGULATIONS.

TRUSTEES. — A meeting of the trustees shall be held quarterly.

QUORUM. — The presence of three members shall constitute a quorum.

VISITING COMMITTEE. — The trustees in turn visit the institution, one each week, and meet quarterly at the school.

The trustee making the weekly visit shall examine the state of the institution; the condition, etc., of the pupils, and of all the rooms in the establishment; and receive and examine any report of the superintendent and make a record of his visit and impressions.

He may report on the state and condition of the institution at any quarterly meeting of the trustees.

AUDITOR. — An auditor shall be appointed annually. He shall examine all the accounts of the institution and treasurer. He shall aid the treasurer in the investment of any funds belonging to the institution; and no money shall be paid out by the treasurer without his order.

SUPERINTENDENT. — It shall be the duty of the superintendent to reside at, and give his whole time to the service of the institution.

In addition to his duties under the by-laws of the corporation he shall select and employ all subordinate officers, teachers, assistants and servants of the institution, subject to the approval of the executive committee and shall consult the executive committee before making any material changes in the administration of the institution.

He shall have the general superintendence of the whole institution, and have charge of all the pupils, and direct and control all the persons therein, subject to the regulation of the trustees.

He shall regulate the diet, regimen, exercises and employments, and the whole course of the education and training of the pupils.

He shall, from time to time, give to all persons employed in the institution such instructions as he shall deem best to carry into operation all the rules and regulations of the same; and he shall cause such rules and regulations to be strictly and faithfully executed.

He shall make a record of the name, age and condition, parentage and probable cause of deficiency of each pupil, and of all the circumstances that may illustrate his or her condition or character; and also keep a record, from time to time, of the progress of each one.

He shall purchase fuel, provisions, stores and furniture, and shall be responsible for the safe-keeping and expenditure thereof: *provided, however,* that if the trustees think it best to appoint a steward, he shall perform these duties with the concurrence of the superintendent.

He shall collect and receive all the moneys due from the pupils, and deposit the same with the treasurer.

He shall keep a separate account with each one of the pupils, or with the parents or guardians of such of the pupils as are not beneficiaries of Massachusetts, charging them with all expenses of board, instruction, etc., and with all the money expended for clothing and other necessities, or proper indulgences.

He shall make quarterly reports to the trustees of the condition of the institution, and make such suggestions as he may think the interest of the institution requires.

He shall prepare for the trustees and the corporation an annual report, in which he will show the history, progress and condition of the institution, and the success of the attempts to educate and improve the feeble-minded youth.

The teachers, assistants and pupils will be under the immediate direction of the superintendent, and no orders shall be given to them except through him.

No officer, assistant or pupil can absent himself from the institution without the permission of the superintendent.

The hours for work, for exercise, for study and for recreation being established by the superintendent, each teacher, assistant and pupil will be expected to conform strictly to them.

MATRON. — The matron, under the direction of the superintendent, shall have charge of the house.

She shall enforce the rules and regulations of the trustees, and see that order and good conduct prevail in every part of the establishment.

If improper conduct is observed in any subordinate or inmate, she shall report the same to the superintendent.

VISITORS. — Persons may visit the institution under such regulations as the trustees and superintendent shall establish.

TOBACCO. — The use of tobacco, either in smoking or otherwise, is prohibited in the institution.

BY-LAWS OF THE CORPORATION AND TRUSTEES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

ARTICLE I. — TITLE.

The corporation shall be composed of the persons named in “An Act to incorporate the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded,” and such persons as may be elected members by ballot at any legal meeting.

ARTICLE II. — MEETINGS.

There shall be an annual meeting of the corporation on the second Thursday of December in every year, at which the following officers shall be chosen by ballot, namely: a president, a vice-president, six trustees, a treasurer, and a secretary, to serve until the next annual meeting, or until others are chosen and qualified in their stead: *provided, however,* that if, from any cause, the officers should not be elected at the annual meeting, they may be elected, or any vacancy filled, at any other meeting, regularly notified for the purpose.

ARTICLE III.

Notice of the annual meeting shall be given by the secretary, by sending a written or printed notice to each member of the corporation.

ARTICLE IV.

The president, or, in his absence, the vice-president, shall preside at all meetings of the corporation; and, in the absence of both, a president shall be chosen for the meeting.

ARTICLE V.

The secretary shall call a special meeting of the corporation on the requisition of the Board of Trustees, or of any ten members of the corporation, notice being given as for the annual meeting.

ARTICLE VI. — TRUSTEES.

The Board shall be composed of six persons chosen according to the second article, and of six persons appointed by the Governor and

Council of the State of Massachusetts, as provided in the resolve passed by the Legislature and approved June 18, 1886.

It shall be the duty of the Board of Trustees to meet once a quarter. Three shall form a quorum for ordinary business, but a majority of the whole shall be required for a quorum, at any meeting, to act upon the transfer of real estate or other property. They shall have power to take any measures which they may deem expedient for encouraging subscriptions, donations and bequests to the corporation; to take charge of all the interests and concerns of the school; to enter into and bind the corporation by such compacts and engagements as they may deem advantageous; to make such rules and regulations for their own government and that of the school, and not inconsistent with these by-laws, as may to them appear reasonable and proper, subject, however, to be altered or annulled by the corporation.

They shall annually appoint a superintendent, who shall nominate for their acceptance all necessary officers, assistants and servants, with such compensation as they may deem proper. They shall cause to be kept a fair record of all their doings, which shall be laid before the corporation at every meeting thereof; and at every annual meeting they shall make a report in writing on the accounts of the treasurer of the corporation and of the treasurer of the institution, and of the general state of the institution, comprising a statement of the number of persons received into and discharged from the same, the condition of the pupils, and an inventory of all the real and personal estate of the corporation.

ARTICLE VII. — SECRETARY.

It shall be the duty of the secretary to notify and attend all meetings of the corporation and the trustees, and to keep a fair record of their doings; and to furnish the treasurer of the corporation and the superintendent of the corporation with a copy of all votes of the corporation or of the trustees respecting the payment of money to be made by them.

ARTICLE VIII. — TREASURER.

It shall be the duty of the treasurer of the corporation to receive and have the custody of all moneys and securities belonging to the corporation, which he shall keep and manage under the direction of the trustees. He shall pay no moneys but by their order, or the order of the committees duly authorized. His books shall be open to the inspection of the trustees. He shall make up his accounts to the thirtieth day of November each year, together with an inventory of all the real and personal estate and of the debts due to and from the corporation, and present the same to the corporation at their annual meeting. He shall give such bonds for the faithful discharge of his duties as the trustees shall, from time to time, require.

ARTICLE IX. — SUPERINTENDENT.

The superintendent, appointed as above, shall act as treasurer of the institution, receiving and disbursing, under the direction of the trustees, all moneys appropriated by the Commonwealth for its maintenance and development, and all moneys accruing from its operation; and shall give such bond for the faithful discharge of his duties as the trustees shall from time to time require, the expense of such bond to be paid from the maintenance funds of the institution.

ARTICLE X. — ALTERATIONS.

These by-laws may be altered at any annual meeting of the corporation, by vote of two-thirds of the members present.

NOTICE.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

The Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded is located at Waltham, near the Clematis Brook station of the Fitchburg Division of the Boston & Maine Railroad, and about one mile from the Waverley stations of the Fitchburg and Massachusetts Central divisions. The railroad fare from Boston to Clematis Brook is fifteen cents each way. The distance from Boston is eight miles.

Electric cars leave the Park Street subway, Boston, for Waverley, every fifteen minutes; five-cent fare. Electric cars leave Waverley station for Waltham every hour, passing the entrance to the school grounds. A public carriage may be found at the Waverley station; fare, twenty-five cents. Clematis Brook is the nearest railroad station, but there is no public carriage at this station.

The post-office address is Waverley, Mass. Telegrams should be sent to Waverley. Express packages should be sent to Waverley. Packages for the children should be addressed to the school at Waverley. Always put the child's name on the outside of the package.

Friends of the children may visit them any Wednesday, Thursday or Saturday afternoon. No visiting on holidays.

TEMPLETON COLONY FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

The Farm Colony of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded is located in the town of Templeton. The colony is about three miles from the Baldwinville station of the Fitchburg division of the Boston & Maine Railroad; it is about two miles from the Templeton station of the Ware River division of the Boston & Albany Railroad. The distance from Boston to Baldwinville is seventy-one miles, and the railroad fare is \$1.71 each way.

The cars of the Athol & Gardner electric line go within one-half mile of the colony.

A public carriage may be found at the Baldwinville station.

The post-office address is Baldwinville. The telegraph address is Baldwinville. Express packages should be sent to Baldwinville. Packages for the children should be addressed to the school at Baldwinville, and the child's name should always be put on the outside of the package.

362.3M
8372
1912
B.

SIXTY-FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT
OF
THE TRUSTEES
OF THE
MASSACHUSETTS
SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED
AT WALTHAM,
FOR THE
YEAR ENDING NOVEMBER 30, 1912.



CITY LIBRARY
MASSACHUSETTS

BOSTON:
WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,
18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.
1913.

